



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
**THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY,**  
AT  
**PRINCETON, N. J.**

DONATION OF  
**SAMUEL AGNEW,**

OF PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Letter

81-3

No. ....

24

May 22<sup>d</sup> 1861

Case.

Division

Shelf,

Section

Book,

No.

SAC  
1648



Ed. Frost







A  
VINDICATION  
OF THE  
*TRUE DEITY*  
OF OUR  
BLESSED SAVIOUR;

In Answer to a Pamphlet, Intituled,  
*An Humble Enquiry into the Scripture  
Account of Jesus Christ, &c.*

---

By JOSEPH BOYSE.

---

The Third Edition, Corrected

---

L O N D O N:

Printed for JOHN CLARK at the *Bible and Crown*  
in the *Poultry* near *Cheapside*. 1719.

---

## JUDICATORY



# P R E F A C E.



VERY judicious and serious Christian, to whom the Interest of the *Gospel*, and the Glory of its blessed *Author* is valuable and dear, must needs resent it as the *Reproach* and *Infelicity* of the Age wherein we live, that while the *whole* of *Revealed Religion* is run down on the one Hand by *Infidels* (under the Name of *Deists*,) *Some* of its most important Articles are no less violently assaulted on the other by such as pretend to the *Faith* of *Christians*. I know indeed our late *Unitarians* highly value themselves upon their numerous *Tracts* (with which the Press has of late Years swarm'd) as the breaking out of some glorious Light after a long Night of Darkness; and are ready to equalize *their* Attempt of overthrowing the Scheme of those they call *Trinitarians*, to that of our first *Reformers*, who opposed the Corruptions of *Popery*. But I must profess, upon a diligent and impartial View of their Writings, I am confirm'd in the Opinion, that they have (whatever their *Authors* might intend) much more promoted the Interest of *Infidelity* and *Deism*, than that of *Christianity*. I shall not at present dispute the Point with  
A 2 them,

## P R E F A C E.

them, why they engross this Title of *Unitarians* to themselves, when the *Unity of the Divine Nature* is not the Matter in Dispute between *them* and *us*. Unless they could shew us, That that Distinction, which we suppose to be between the *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*, is inconsistent with any such *Unity*.

I foresee indeed they will be ready to enquire, Wherein I suppose that *Distinction* to lye, or what are the particular *Grounds* of it? But as to that, I am not ashamed to profess my Ignorance. I am contented to believe there is such a *Distinction* between the *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*, as is a sufficient Foundation for the distinct Things that are in Scripture attributed to 'em, and yet such as does not imply the Multiplication of the undivided Divine Essence and Nature; tho' I cannot assign, or conceive the *particular Grounds* of the Distinction it self. For such a *Distinction* may be very possible (for any thing my Reason suggests to the contrary) in an *infinite Being*, notwithstanding the *Unity* of it, as is not to be found in any *finite Beings*, that have a *separate Existence*. And I think 'tis far more safe, and expresses a more becoming Reverence for divine Revelation to admit of such an Article (tho' there be much in the Manner of the Thing unsearchable to us) than to offer a continual Violence to the plain and frequent Declarations of the Holy Scriptures concerning the *Deity of the Son*, and the *Holy Spirit*. And I think there is just Reason to say, That our late *Unitarians* have managed this Cause in a Manner that tends  
very



P R E F A C E.

very little to the Honour of those *Sacred Writings*, which are the Standard and Test of our Religion. For what can more effectually lessen their Authority with the People, than for our Adversaries at every Turn to call in Question, whether this or that particular Text be *authentick* and *uncorrupted*? Nay sometimes to raise Objections against entire Books that belong to the Sacred Canon? And must it not needs weaken our Opinion of their *divine Inspiration*, to suppose that the Pen-men of 'em have in Matters of the highest Moment and Consequence (as particularly, when they ascribe the *Creation* to our *Lord Jesus*) us'd such Expressions as need all imaginable Subtleties of *Criticism* to expound 'em to another Sense, and reconcile 'em with what our *Opinions* suppose to be the Truth? Nay, how hard is it to preserve any Veneration for those Writings as *divinely inspir'd*, in which our Adversaries suppose so many Passages out of the *Old Testament* concerning the great *Jehovah*, apply'd to our *Blessed Saviour* in the *New*, meerly by Way of *Allusion* and *Accommodation*, when yet they appear to any impartial Reader produc'd as direct Proof of what the Apostles attribute to him? So that 'tis high Time for our *Unitarians* to apply themselves to the stopping the Progress of that *Infidelity*, which themselves have sown the Seeds of, by thus unsettling the Minds of so many in the Christian Faith thro' their over-eager Opposition to such important Articles of it, as the *Deity* and *Incarnation of our Blessed Saviour*. But yet I must upon second Thoughts tell 'em, That if they write against *Infidels* and

## P R E F A C E.

*Deists* at no better rate than the late *Author* of the *Scandal and Folly of the Cross remov'd*, (See 4th Collect of *Unit. Tracts*.) it were much better they shou'd forbear intermeddling in that Dispute. For that *Author* has notoriously *betray'd* the Christian Cause he had undertaken to *defend*; and can find no way so proper to support the Credit of it with *Infidels*, as by giving up all its peculiar Doctrines that he thought might disgust and shock 'em. He is for making an easy *Composition* with 'em, and provided they will allow him a *few Matters of Fact*, (on which he'll put a Construction too as agreeable to their Relish as possible) he'll throw up all those *Articles of Faith* to 'em, that have been hitherto accounted the peculiar Discoveries of *Divine Revelation*. For in his *Preface* he undertakes to give the *Deists* an Account of the *true Fundamentals of the Christian Religion*, by which they are to judge of it, and not by the jarring *Opinions of the several Christians they converse with*. And those he has reduc'd to this narrow Compass, " *That there is a God, and*  
" *an Eternal Life (ratified and confirmed by*  
" *the Death and Resurrection of Christ)* and  
" *that we must be entirely good Men, if we*  
" *hope to be Partakers of it*. Nay he tells 'em, " *Revelation was proposed to no other*  
" *End than to give sufficient Proofs of an*  
" *Eternal Life*. And what modern *Infidel* or *Deist* will dispute any one of his *three Principles* with him? Nay how unreasonable were it in the *Deists*, when he goes so far to oblige 'em, if they should not meet him half way, and believe with him, that our *Blessed*  
Sa-



## P R E F A C E.

*Saviour died and rose again to confirm that Doctrine of Eternal Life, which is their own Creed as well as ours ? They may it seems be good Christians upon their Belief of these three Articles, tho' they believe not one Word of that State of Corruption and Guilt into which Mankind is fallen, or of the Incarnation of the Son of God, or of his dying in our Place and Stead, as a Sacrifice of Attainment to the Justice of God, or of his Intercession in Heaven in vertue of such a truly Expiatory Sacrifice, or of our Justification by the free Grace of God, thro' the Redemption that is in him, or of the Necessity of the Renewing Grace of the Holy Spirit in order to our Regeneration and our continued Progress in Holiness ; such Doctrines as these (that have been hitherto thought the Principles of Revealed Religion) that Author seems very willing to discard, on pretence of recommending it to the Deists, and facilitating their Belief of it. In short, he requires 'em to take no new Doctrines into their Creed in order to their becoming Christians, but only some new Matters of Fact that tend to confirm the Dictates of Natural Light. To this purpose he tells 'em again at p. 20. " That Christian Religion properly is nothing else but Natural Religion, " whose Light Sin had almost extinguish'd. " And God to give it its first Splendor, yields " up Christ to Death, which vindicates us from " the Slavery of Sin. So that Christ died to confirm no peculiar Doctrines of his own, but only those Dictates or Principles of Natural Religion that Sin had almost extinguish'd. Such as the three fore-mention'd Dictates, which he*

## P R E F A C E.

makes the *Fundamental Truths of the Gospel*, and with which our modern *Deists* will easily agree with him in Ranking 'em among their *Oracles of Reason*. So that his main Labour with the *Deists* is to reconcile 'em to this *Matter of Fact*, That *Christ died on the Cross*. And accordingly he is very careful to take away from the *Cross* it *self*, whatever might be a *Stumbling-block* to 'em. To that purpose, he assigns four *Reasons of the Death of Christ*: “ *The First is,*  
“ *to attest the Truth of this Doctrine concern-*  
“ *ing another Life, and seal it with his Blood.*  
“ *The Second, That he must die in order to his*  
“ *being rais'd again, whereby God confirms the*  
“ *Truth of this Doctrine he taught concerning*  
“ *another Life. The Third is, That he might*  
“ *leave his Disciples an Example of suffering*  
“ *for this Truth. The Fourth is, That his thus*  
“ *dying to attest the Doctrine of Eternal Life,*  
“ *by perswading Men of the Truth of it might*  
“ *bring 'em to a good Life, and so free 'em from*  
“ *Sin. And this (he tells us) is all that's*  
“ *meant by Christ's becoming a Ransom or Price*  
“ *of Redemption, his Giving up himself for us*  
“ *that he might redeem us from Iniquity, &c.*  
“ *His reconciling us to God by his Blood, his*  
“ *bearing our Sins in his own Body, &c.*  
These are all the *Reasons* that *Author* is pleased to assign of *Christ's Death and Sufferings*. But what then shall we make of all those numerous Expressions of Scripture that represent our *Blessed Saviour's Death* under the Notion of a *Sacrifice*? and speak of the *Expiation of our Sins by his Blood, &c.* And this in Allusion to those Expiatory Sacrifices offer'd under the Old Testament in order to the appeasing  
of

## P R E F A C E.

of Divine Justice? (For in this Notion of Expiatory Sacrifices, viz. That they were not meer Rites of Application to the Mercy of God, but offer'd to appease his Vindictive Justice, both Jews and Pagans were agreed). As to this, the *Author* tells us, "*That God in Con-*  
*descension to this Ignorance and Weakness,*  
*and in order to put an end to all these Sa-*  
*crifices, declares, That he has accepted the*  
*Death of his Son (permitted for the four*  
*Reasons above-mentioned) as the only Sacri-*  
*fice that could please him, and procure the*  
*Remission of Sin; meaning thereby only this,*  
*(as he immediately explains himself) That*  
*Christ's Death was an Act highly pleasing to*  
*him, as Phineas's Act of Zeal was, by which*  
*he is said to have made Attonement for the*  
*Children of Israel, Numb. 25. 13.* But all this while, there is not one Word of God's declaring in the Death and Sufferings of his Son, his Righteousness in the Punishment of Sin. Not one Word of Substitution of Christ's Death in the stead of ours, for demonstrating the Demerit of Sin, vindicating the Honour of God's violated Law, that threaten'd Death as the Wages of it, and rendring the Exercise of God's Mercy in the Pardon of Sin consistent with the Glory of his Holiness and Justice by such an Example of his Severity against it. So that the Doctrine of Christ's Satisfaction is dropt. His Sacrifice is but metaphorical; and all the Variety of Expressions in which 'tis represented in the Holy Scriptures, are but pompous Allusions, which at the bottom signify no such thing as Christ's Death being a valuable Consideration offer'd to the injured Justice  
of



## P R E F A C E.

of God for the Impunity of all believing and penitent Sinners. And thus to reconcile the Infidels to the Cross of Christ, he discards the main End and Design of his Sufferings on it. And assigns no other Reasons of his Death, but what the Death of any of his Apostles and Martyrs would have been as capable to attain and serve, if God had but pleased to send them first to preach this Doctrine of *Eternal Life*, and when they had died to attest the Truth of it, had rais'd 'em again.

But blessed be God, the *Christian Religion* needs not such treacherous *Defenders* as these. Nor can we receive *Deists* into the *Christian Church* upon such easy Terms as their believing one or two *Matters of Fact*, while they deny not only all the other peculiar Doctrines of the Gospel, but even that great *Mystery of Godliness*, *God manifested in the Flesh*. Such Proselytes to the *Christian Church* wou'd be no better than the most dangerous secret *Enemies* under the Disguise of *Friends*.

And as the *Unitarians* are coming over to the *Deists* in Point of *Doctrine*, so they are affecting a Conformity to 'em in one of the worst *Practices*. For if (as the ingenious Dr. *Nichols* tells us,) (a) “*The Latitudinarian*  
“ *Principle of joining in Communion with*  
“ *People of all Religions in their several De-*  
“ *votions, and complying with whatever Re-*  
“ *ligion is establish'd, be the very Soul of*  
“ *Deism*; I am sure our late *Unitarians* are come a good way towards it, when they have so frankly of late profess'd, That they can join in the Worship of those they call

---

(a) See Conference with a Theist, Part II. p. 81, 82, 83, 84, &c.

## P R E F A C E.

*Trinitarians*, even tho' they know that such do avowedly give *Divine Worship* in the most exprest terms to our *Blessed Saviour* to whom they no way believe it to be due (b). But whatever they think of it, no serious Christian can think such palpable Diffimulation with *God* and *Men* to be excusable.

I have enlarg'd the more on these matters, to let the *Author* of the Paper I have undertaken to answer, see, What a Party of Men he is pleased to list himself among ; And whither their Dissent from the Christian Church, in the Point here controverted, is like to lead 'em. And as I cannot be so uncharitable as to think that he wou'd be willing to join with such Writers as these in so palpable a Design of undermining the Christian Religion, so I would not altogether despair of the Success of this Attempt to recover him from his Error, if he wou'd impartially weigh what is here offer'd to his Consideration. I am sure he will here find, That I have not only fairly represented his *Arguments*, but treated him with a *mildness* and *temper* that becomes so excellent a *Cause*, which needs not the Passions of Men for the Defence of it. And indeed my Respect and affectionate Tenderness for the supposed *Author* (the Perversion of whose valuable Abilities to so ill a purpose I heartily lament) were sufficient to restrain me from that Severity of Style, which his unreasonable Confidence, and his insulting Language in some Passages of his Book, wou'd not only have prompted one to, but perhaps in some measure justify'd. I remem-

---

(b) See the Paper in the III<sup>d</sup> Collect. of *Unit. Tract.* Entitled, *The Scripturalist's Christian Condescension, consider'd.*

## P R E F A C E.

bred the *Apostle's Rule*, of instructing with meekness such as oppose themselves, if peradventure God may give 'em Repentance to the Acknowledgment of the Truth (a). I have not therefore treated him as an Enemy. Much less have I had any Hand in his publick Prosecution on the account of the Book I have undertaken to answer (as some have very unjustly reported.) How far the *Author* acts from Conscience (tho' erroneous and misguided) in his present Opposition to this important Truth, I leave to God's Judgment and his own. But I cannot excuse his continuing so long in the Communion of a Christian Church, in which he cou'd not but know that Divine Worship was avowedly paid to that *Blessed Saviour*, to whom it seems he did not in his Conscience think it to be due. And if he thought his present Doctrine to be true, and a Truth of so great Importance, he shou'd in all Reason have more early and openly declar'd it, and not have contented himself with insinuating it only in a few occasional dark and ambiguous Terms. Divine Truth seeks not such Disguises, nor is it any great Argument of Sincerity or of a good Cause, to use 'em. But whatever effect this *Answer* may have upon himself; (For I am not insensible how difficult it is to remove those Prejudices that are deeply rooted, and especially where a Man's open Espousal of an Opinion engages his Reputation in the Defence of what he has once asserted;) Yet I hope it may be of some use to establish sincere Christians in the Faith of this Grand Article of *God manifested in the Flesh*, and to remove the Doubts of those (if there be any such among us) whom his *Paper* may have stagger'd. And 'tis

---

(a) 2 Tim. 2. 25.



P R E F A C E.

for this End that I thought it absolutely necessary, not to confine my self to the bare answering of the *Author's Paper*, without laying before the Reader a few at least of those numerous Arguments for our *Saviour's Divinity*, which the Scriptures abound with, and which our *Author* (with what Ingenuity and Candor I leave himself to judge) was pleased wholly to over-look. And 'tis that chiefly has drawn out this *Answer* to so great a length, and so long retarded the Publication of it. But I thought it far better to go once for all to the bottom of this Controversy by a thorough Examination of all the *Author's Objections* against our Doctrine, and comparing 'em with the Arguments on the other side, than to Content my self with a few hasty and slight Remarks on 'em. And as I thought my self under some particular Obligation to engage in this Dispute (tho' otherwise extreamly averse to it, least so excellent a Cause shou'd suffer by being in so weak Hands) so it encouraged me the more, when I consider'd, That the *Author* has fairly referr'd the Decision of this Controversy to the *Authority of the Holy Scriptures*, and has I think gone beyond any of our late *Unitarians* in producing the most plausible Objections against the *Supreme Deity of our Lord Jesus*, that a subtle Wit can draw from thence. But I must subjoin, That if any *Reply* be made to these *Papers*, in which the *Arguments* I have offer'd are not represented and examin'd with that Fairness and Candour, with which I have treated the *Author's* most plausible Reasonings on this Subject, but only *flurted* at with a few superficial Dashes of such a scornful unhallowed Wit, as appears every where in the Pamphlets  
of

## P R E F A C E.

of our late *Unitarians*, I shall not think my self any way concern'd in it. For I take this Subject to be of that vast Moment and Consequence, that it ought to be argued with the greatest *Seriousness* and *Gravity*, and with the *profoundest Humility* that a due Sense of our own Ignorance, and Deference to Divine Revelation, can inspire us with: And those are very unfit to intermeddle with, or be regarded in this Debate, who dare to handle it with a *profane Irreverence* and *insolent Buffoonery*. I shall only add, That I have left manifold *Arguments* for the *Supreme Deity of Christ* from the Scriptures wholly untouch'd, because I was willing to fix on, and vindicate those only, against which the *Author's Objections* were levell'd. So that 'tis not from the least distrust of their Strength that they are here omitted, but only to prevent this *Answer* from swelling to too great a bulk, which is already enlarged far beyond my first Intention. May he that is *the Way, the Truth and the Life*, give us his *Holy Spirit* to guide us into all necessary *Truth*, that we may grow in *Grace*, and in the *Knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ*, To whom be *Glory both now and for ever, Amen!* 1 Pet. 3. 18.

J. Boyse.

CON-





# C O N T E N T S.

*THE Controversy concerning the True Deity of our Blessed Saviour, stated, from Page 1, to p. 6.*

*The First Argument for the true Deity of Christ from the Divine Titles given to him, p. 6.*

*What the Author objects against it consider'd, p. 6, 7, 8.*

*The true Deity of Christ proved from the Title of God over all blessed for ever, Amen, from p. 9, to p. 14.*

*The same prov'd from the Title of Lord of Lords, and the Author's Exceptions against it answer'd, from p. 14, to p. 21.*

*The Author's Argument against the Supreme Deity of Christ, from his speaking of God as distinct from himself, answer'd, p. 21, 22, 23.*

*His Second Argument from Christ's owning a God over or above him, answer'd, from p. 23, to p. 30.*

*The same Argument as reinforc'd, from 1 Cor. 15. 24, 25, &c. answer'd, from p. 30, to p. 37.*

*The Author's pretended Scriptural Account of the Deity of Christ, from John 10. 35, 36. and Heb. 1. 8, 9. refuted, from p. 37, to p. 41.*

*Phil. 2. 6. vindicated from the Author's Exceptions, from p. 42, to p. 47.*

*The Second Argument for the true Deity of Christ from the Divine Perfections and Works ascrib'd to him, p. 47.*

*The first Argument under this Head from the Perfection of Absolute Omnipotence, p. 49.*

*That such Absolute Omnipotence belongs to Christ, prov'd from the Work of Creation's being ascrib'd to him, ibid.*

*That the Scriptures ascribe the Creation to him, prov'd against the Socinian Unitarians, from p. 49, to p. 63.*

*That the ascribing the Creation to our Blessed Saviour demonstrates his absolute Almighty Power, prov'd against the Arian Unitarians, from p. 63, to p. 68.*

*The Author's Arguments against this absolute Omnipotence of Christ, from John 5. 19, &c. answer'd, from p. 69, to p. 74.*

*The second Argument from Absolute Goodness, That this is ascrib'd to our Lord Jesus Christ, prov'd, p. 74, 75.*

*The Author's Reasoning against it, from Matth. 19. answer'd, from p. 76, to p. 78.*

*The third Argument from Absolute Omniscience, p. 79.*

*That*

# CONTENTS.

- That this is ascrib'd to our Blessed Lord, prov'd from such Passages as attribute to him the Knowledge of all things, and the Argument vindicated from the Author's Exceptions, from p. 79, to p. 82.*
- The same prov'd from such Passages as attribute to him the Knowledge of the Heart, p. 83, 84. 85, 86. The Author's Exceptions against this Argument, refuted, from p. 87, to 92.*
- The Author's Argument against the absolute Omniscience of Christ, from Mark 13. 32, answer'd, p. 92, 93.*
- The Author's 5 Remarks to reinforce his foregoing Arguments, especially the last, answer'd, from p. 94, to p. 108.*
- The Third Argument for the True Deity of Christ from the Divine Worship due to him, p. 108.*
- The Notion of Divine Worship stated, p. 109.*
- That the Scriptures require us to pay Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour prov'd, from p. 109, to p. 119.*
- The different Opinion and Practice of our Adversaries in this Point, and particularly that of the English Unitarians, and of our Author, from p. 119, to p. 122.*
- The Author's Arguments against giving Divine Worship to our Saviour answered, from p. 123, to p. 129.*
- The Unreasonableness of the Socinians in giving Divine Worship to him, while they believe him only a dignify'd Man, proved, and the Charge of Idolatry on this Account made good, from p. 129, to p. 133.*
- The Opinion and Practice of the Unitarians and the Author in giving an inferiour Religious Worship to our Blessed Saviour prov'd to be highly injurious to him if he be truly God. If he be not, injurious to the Honour of God, who is the sole Object of Religious Worship, and tending to justify both Pagans and Papists in their Demon-Worship, from p. 133, to p. 142.*
- The Author's Objection against the True Deity of Christ from his Office of Mediator answered, from p. 142, to p. 149.*
- His Object. from Act. 2. 22. answered, from p. 149, to p. 152.*
- His Instances of the Unsteadiness of Protestant Writers in dealing with the Papists, and with the Unitarians, considered, from p. 152, to p. 155.*
- His general Reflections at the End of his Book animadverted on, from p. 155, to the End.*



A  
VINDICATION  
OF THE  
*TRUE DEITY*  
OF OUR  
BLESSED SAVIOUR, &c.



THE Doctrine of our *Blessed Saviour's Divinity* has been so fully reveal'd in the Holy Scriptures, so universally receiv'd in the Christian Church, and is so apparently interwoven with the whole Scheme of our Holy Religion, that there needs no Apology to be made for a seasonable Defence of it, when 'tis so openly attack'd, and with so unusual a Confidence. It wou'd be rather most inexcusable not to contend for this part of the Faith once deliver'd to the Saints, when the Honour of our Blessed Lord, the Peace of his Church, and the Salvation of Souls, are so greatly endanger'd by the violent Opposition made to this important Truth.



I shall at present consider a *Pamphlet* wrote on this Subject, entitled, *An Humble Enquiry into the Scripture Account of Jesus Christ, or a Short Argument concerning his Deity and Glory according to the Scriptures.*

I shall not enlarge on what is obvious to every one's Observation, *viz.* How little the *Title* agrees with the *Strain* of the Book. For few that read it with an unprejudic'd Mind can think that the Author has made his Enquiry with due *Humility*, when they consider that he has in his Paper manifestly overlook'd the clearest Proofs of the Essential Deity of Christ in the Holy Scriptures, and only put together such Passages as he thinks make against it, and yet on that very partial Representation of the Arguments on *one side*, has pronounc'd against the Received Doctrine of the Christian Church with as much Confidence, as if he had clearly answer'd all the Arguments alledg'd on the *other*.

Nor is it any great Argument of the *Author's* Candour and Sincerity to entitle his Paper, *An Argument concerning the Deity and Glory of Christ*, when the whole Design of it is to divest him of the Glory of that true *Deity* which the Christian Church ascribes to him, and to degrade him to the Rank of a meer *dignified Creature*. But we must forgive him that he was willing for avoiding popular Odium, to cover an *Heterodox* Book with an *Orthodox* Title.

That I may therefore do some Justice to this important Subject by setting it in its true Light, it will be requisite not only to answer what the Author has alledg'd against the true Deity of Christ, but to suggest some few at least of those manifold Proofs of it which the Holy Scriptures so abundantly furnish us with ; the due Consideration whereof will in a great measure take off the Force of his main Objections against it.

To state the Question aright, we must briefly consider, what kind of *Deity* the Christian Church ascribes

ascribes to our Blessed Saviour, and what our Author is willing to grant him.

What the Christian Church believes concerning the *Deity* of Christ, presupposes the Doctrine of the *Holy Trinity*, viz. That tho' there is but *One God*, One divine and infinitely perfect Being, yet that this *One God*, is some way *Three* as well as *One*; That he is *Father*, *Word* (or *Son*) and *Spirit*. That the Perfections of the one undivided Nature of God are as truly ascribed to the *Word* and the *Holy Spirit* as to the *Father*; and yet that the *Word* and the *Holy Spirit* are by peculiar relative Properties, and by a different manner of Subsistence and Operation, distinguish'd from the *Father*; some things being ascrib'd in Scripture to the *One* that are not to the *Other*.

Now, tho' the Holy Scriptures reveal to us such a *Trinity* in the *Unity* of the divine Nature; (as particularly by requiring us to be *Baptiz'd in the Name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit* (a); By ordering our being *blest'd* in the Name of each of these sacred *Three* (b). (See also 1 *Joh.* 5. 7---). Yet how this *One God is Father, Word, and Spirit*, they have neither fully reveal'd, nor are we probably in this imperfect State capable clearly to apprehend. We do indeed see some Resemblance of a *Trinity in Unity* in created Beings themselves. We see the same *Sun* to be the distinct Fountain of *Motion, Light, and Heat*. We see the same *Souls* of *Brutes* to have distinct Powers of *Vital Motion, Sense, and Appetite*. We can discern in our own *Souls* a clear Distinction between our *Vital Power, Understanding, and Will*. Nay, we see in *Corporeal Beings* themselves a threefold Dimension of *Length, and Breadth, and Depth*. Now that manifest Distinction in Created Beings which we find to be so entirely consistent with their Unity, gives us just Ground to con-

---

(a) *Matth.* 28. (b) 2 *Cor.* ch. 13. v. 13.

clude, That 'tis very possible, and no way contradictory to any solid Principles of Reason, that there may be a much greater *Distinction* in an infinite Being fully consistent with the *Unity* thereof. And therefore, if the Scriptures assert such a *Distinction* in the Divine Nature ; if they distinctly ascribe not only to the *Father*, but to the *Word* and *Holy Spirit*, the peculiar *Titles*, *Perfections* and *Operations* of the *Divine Nature*, and require us to pay *Divine Homage* to each of these *Sacred Three* ; We ought to entertain with Humility and Reverence what the Blessed GOD has thus discover'd concerning his own infinite Nature, without any curious Enquiries beyond the Line of Divine Revelation, How these *Sacred Three* are distinguish'd from each other, and yet are *One True God*.

For we do believe several particular Perfections of the Divine Nature, tho' our Understandings are involv'd in the like Difficulties how to form any clear distinct Ideas of 'em, or solve all the Objections rais'd against 'em. We firmly believe the same God to be *Eternal*, tho' no Man can define to us what *Eternity* is, and how 'tis distinguish'd from, and yet co-exists with the *Successive Duration* of Temporary Beings. We believe the *Immensity* of God, tho' we cannot clearly conceive, How an undivided Being can be everywhere present, without something analogous to the *Extension* of Corporeal Beings. And we believe the Divine *Prescience*, tho' no Man can explain, How the contingent Actions of free Agents can be certainly fore-known by the Divine Understanding, nor answer all the subtle Arguments that may be rais'd against it. Nay, we that meet with so many things in our selves, and in the minutest Creatures round about us, that are beyond our reach to comprehend, should not at all wonder that in such a Declaration as the great God gives of his own Infinite Nature, there should be some things to us *Unsearchable* : It would rather be strange if it were otherwise.

Now



Now this Paper which I design to examine, only opposing the *Deity* of one of those Sacred *Three*, I shall apply my self to the Defence of that.

As to the Author's Opinion, he does not seem very clear in stating the Question relating to the *Deity of our Blessed Saviour*.

For one while he proposes it, "*Whether Christ be the God of Gods, or above all Gods ? For this* (he tells us) *is the highest and most glorious Title given to God in the Old Testament, when it is designed to make the most magnificent Mention of his peerless Greatness and Glory.*"

But foreseeing perhaps that Christ, who is over *Angels*, whom he tells us the Scriptures call *Gods*, may be therefore stiled according to his own Hypothesis *God of Gods* ; he seems willing to shift the *Question*, and reduce it to this, *Whether Jesus Christ has any God over him, who has greater Authority and greater Ability than himself, or no ?*

Now this State of the *Question* is unfair, and liable to just Exception. For *Jesus Christ* is a complex Subject, which (according to the avowed Faith of the Christian Church) includes in it, both his *Divine Person* (on the Account whereof he is called the *Word*, and the *Only Begotten of the Father*) his *Human Nature*, and his *Office of Mediator*. Now in some of these respects 'tis true that *Jesus Christ* has a *God over him* ; in others, 'tis not. So that his bare proving, That in some respects (as particularly that in reference to his *Human Nature*, or to his *Mediatory Office*) he has a *God over him*, will by no means prove, that he is not the *God of Gods*, or *Supreme God*, as he is the *Word*, and the *Only Begotten of the Father*.

The true State then of the *Question* between him and us is, *Whether Christ as the Word and Only Begotten of the Father*, be only a *Created Finite Being*, tho' raised to eminent subordinate Authority over all other Creatures, or be a *Being of infinite Perfections* ? *Whether* under this Character and Consideration he be *God* in a *Proper Sense* as that denotes

a Being of infinite Perfections? Or be God only in a Figurative Sense, as that Word imports a most dignify'd Creature, or (in our Author's Language) a Being in Subordinate Power? And 'tis evident, That our Author allows him to be no otherwise God than in this Figurative Improper Sense: For he denies any of those Infinite Perfections to belong to him which are the Properties of the Divine Nature. So that our Blessed Saviour is no more with him than a Creature rais'd to the highest Authority over his Fellow-Creatures; or, as he speaks, *The chief of Subordinate Powers.*

My Business then is to shew, That the Scriptures represent that Word that was made Flesh, that Only Begotten Son of the Father that came into the World, and was Partaker of our Flesh and Blood, to be the most High God in the Proper Sense of the Word, viz. A Being of Infinite Perfections, and not a Creature and Finite Being, who is only call'd God on the Account of his Eminent Dignity and Authority over his Fellow-Creatures.

Now this I shall endeavour to prove from the peculiar Titles of the supream God, (or infinitely perfect Being) that are given to our Blessed Saviour; from the Divine Worship due to him; from the incommunicable Works and Perfections of God ascrib'd to him. And under each of these Heads I shall have Occasion to examine and answer what the Author has alledg'd to the contrary.

I begin with

I. The Argument drawn from the peculiar Titles of the Supream God, (or the infinitely perfect Being) which are given to our Blessed Saviour.

As to this, our Author tells us, "It is not deny'd by the Arrians and Socinians that the Blessed Jesus has the Title of God ascribed to him sometimes in the Scriptures. But the Question is, In what Sense? And having told us, That the Word God in Scripture sometimes signifies the Supream Being, sometimes Persons invested with subordinate Power, as Angels or Magistrates, he concludes, "That the bare Character

" of



“ of God determines nothing in this Case, because it be-  
 “ longs both to the Supream and Subordinate Beings in  
 “ Power and Authority.” And therefore proposes  
 the Question, *Whether Jesus Christ be God of Gods;*  
 or above all Gods? Which he supposes the peculiar  
 Character of the *supream Being*.

In Answer to this, We do not pretend that the  
 bare Title of *God* given to our Saviour is a demon-  
 strative Proof of his being the most High God, for  
 the Reason he alledges that *Angels* and *Magistrates*  
 are also called *Gods*. But we must distinguish be-  
 tween that Title being given in a *proper* Sense, and  
 in a *figurative* (and by a *Catachresis*.) And 'tis appa-  
 rent that where that Title is given to *Creatures*,  
 'tis either given in the Plural Number (as to An-  
 gels and Magistrates;) or if given in the Singular  
 Number, 'tis in such a particular Sense, and under  
 such Circumstances and Limitations as plainly shew  
 'tis apply'd only in a *figurative* Sense; as in the In-  
 stance the Author gives of *Moses* being a *God* to  
*Aaron* and *Pharaoh*. Tho' as to the former, *Exod.*  
 4. 16. 'tis only said *Moses* should be to *Aaron* instead  
 of *God*; which plainly shews in how improper a  
 Sense the Word is us'd. And this explains what is  
 said of *Moses* being a *God* to *Pharaoh*, viz. That he  
 should represent God's Authority in commanding,  
 and exert his Power in punishing *Pharaoh*. So the  
*Devil* is called the *God of this World*, not only on  
 the Account of his usurped Dominion, but because  
 he was worshipp'd by the idolatrous World.

Now when we argue for the Divinity of Christ  
 from this Title of *God*, we not only insist upon its  
 being frequently given to him, (which it is not to  
 any created Being, these few being the most plau-  
 sible Instances that can be alledg'd) but from its  
 being given without any *Limitation*, or any Circum-  
 stances that should lead us to a *figurative* Sense of  
 the Words; nay, on the contrary, in a Manner  
 that leads us to take the Title in its *true* and *proper*  
 Sense.

There is no Appearance of any such *Limitation* and *figurative Sense*, when our Blessed Saviour is call'd *Immanuel*, or *God with us*, *God manifested in the Flesh*; when he has the Title of *Kύριος* or *Lord*, (which in the Septuagint answers to that of *Jehovah*) given him throughout the whole New Testament; when he is call'd the *true God*, *1 John 5. 20.* (For that that Title belongs to him, appears not only from the ordinary grammatical Construction of the Words, but from its Conjunction with that other Title of *Eternal Life*, which in the Beginning of that Epistle, *c. 1. v. 2.* is given to *Christ* as distinguish'd from the *Father*.) When he is call'd the *Great God*, *Tit. 2. 13.* (For that that Title belongs to our Saviour is evident from hence, That the *glorious Appearance* there mention'd is never attributed to the *Father*, but always to our *Blessed Lord*.) But especially when so many Things spoken of the great *Jehovah* in the Old Testament are so manifestly applied to our *Blessed Saviour* in the New. See among many other Instances such as these: *Isa. 28. 16. Joel 2. 32.* compar'd with *Rom. 10. 11, 12, 13, 14.* So *Eph. 4. 8.* compar'd with *Psal. 68. 18. 1 Cor. 10. 9.* compar'd with *Numb. 21. 6.* So *Rev. 1. 8, 11. and 22. 13.* compar'd with *Isa. 44. 6.* And many other such Passages, some of which I shall have Occasion to speak of.

But to bring this Matter to a shorter Issue; If it appear that such *Titles* as are *peculiar* to the *Supream God*, and *incommunicable* to any *finite Being* how dignify'd soever, are given to our *Blessed Saviour* in the Holy Scriptures, the Argument from such *Titles* will hold good to prove his being the *Supream God*. Our Author seems to allow, that if *Christ* were called the *God of Gods*, or a *God above all Gods*, it would prove his Divinity in the proper Sense of the Word. Now the Proof is as cogent from any other *Titles* that are equally appropriated to the *Supream Being*, and *incommunicable* to any *finite created Being*.

As to such *incommunicable Titles*, I shall only insist on those *two* given to our *Blessed Saviour*, that of *God over all blessed for evermore*, and that of *Lord of Lords*.

First, I would argue from that glorious *Title* ascrib'd to our *Blessed Saviour* of *God over all blessed for evermore*.

The Apostle *Paul*, speaking of the *Jews*, saith of 'em, *Whose are the Fathers, of whom, as concerning the Flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for evermore, Amen.* Rom. 9. 5.

To make the Force of this Argument appear, it will be only requisite,

I. To shew that this *Title* is here given to our *Blessed Saviour*.

II. That 'tis the peculiar *incommunicable Title* of the *Supream God*.

I. It will be requisite to shew, That this *Title* is here given to our *Blessed Saviour*.

And 'tis the more needful to clear this, because tho' *Socinus* himself freely gives up this Point, yet I find our late *Unitarians* generally chuse rather to evade this Text, by telling us, that these last Words in the Text are not a *Description* of our *Blessed Saviour*, but only a *Doxology* to the *Father*, and therefore should be render'd thus, *Of whom as concerning the Flesh Christ came, God who is over all be blessed for evermore, Amen.*

Nay, some late *Unitarians* have presumed to tell us, 'tis probable the Word *God* was not originally in the Text. But this Pretence of theirs is so fully confuted by the late Bishop of *Worcester* in his *Vindication of the Trinity*, p. 154, 155, &c. and by Dr. *Whitby* in his *Paraphrase* on this Passage, p. 48, 49, that I shall refer the Reader to those learned Authors for entire Satisfaction in that Point. I shall only add, that the *Unitarians* pretend their turning the Words into an *Ecphonema* and *Doxology*, is countenanced by the Addition of *Amen*, which they tell us there was no Occasion for, if the Words were intended as a *Description* of our *Lord Jesus*.

But



But the Vanity of this Evasion will appear if we consider the following Particulars.

1. That (as *Socinus* himself well observes) when the Word 'Ευλογητός or *Blessed* is intended by Way of *Doxology*, it ought to be put *before* the Person to whom 'tis applied, not *after* him. So that if the Apostle had intended the Words for a *Doxology* they should have run thus, 'Ευλογητός ὁ ὢν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς Ἀμην.

But I may farther add, that 'Ευλογητός is never put for 'Ευλογητός ἔστω, but where the Sense is imperfect and defective without supplying the *Verb*; whereas there is no *Ellipsis* or Imperfection at all as the Words lye in the Original: So that the supplying any such Verb has these two intolerable Faults in it; the *one*, that 'tis altogether unnecessary, the Sense being compleat without it; the *other*, that the supplying any such Verb quite alters the Sense and Purport of the Words as they are in the Original, turning 'em to another Subject, without any ground for it. Nay, I may justly add, the Words ὁ ὢν in the Original are absolutely *necessary* and *useful*, if we understand the Passage as a *Description* of our Blessed Saviour; whereas they are not only *useless* if we understand 'em as a *Doxology*, but *dangerous*, as tending to misguide us to interpret of *Christ* what the Apostle, according to our Adversaries, intended only of the *Father*. The Reader must excuse such *Criticisms*, when our Adversaries use all imaginable Subtilty to wrest such plain Texts from us. We are in this Case forc'd to fight 'em at their own Weapons.

But farther,

2. That the Apostle intended not this for a *Doxology*, appears, because he is always wont in his *Doxologies* to mention the Benefits conferr'd on such on whose Account he offers 'em. But this he had no Occasion for here: Not only because these Privileges he mentions as appertaining to the *Jews*, and particularly that of *Christ's Carnal Descent from 'em*, were Privileges separable from Salvation, but because he here considers the *Jews* as like to lose all

all the Advantage of 'em thro' their own wretched Infidelity, and on that account expresse his *Extreme sorrow of heart* for 'em, v. 2. So that he here mentions *Christ's coming*, not as *matter of Joy* to them, but like to turn to the Aggravation of their Guilt and Misery.

3. There was very just Occasion for the Apostle to add these words as a *Description* of our Blessed Saviour.

It was very fit that when the Apostle, among other Eminent Privileges appertaining to the Jews, mentions this, *That of them Christ came as concerning the Flesh*, that he shou'd enhance the Privilege by considering the *Dignity* of the *Person* that came, and his Superiority to those of whom he came. Especially when we consider, That the Apostle so carefully limits what he had said of *Christ's coming of them*, That 'twas only [*τὸ κατὰ σάρκα*] *as concerning the Flesh*. Whereby he plainly intimates, there was *something* to be consider'd in him more than that *Flesh* or *Humane Nature* he deriv'd by his Descent from them. And what it was he represents to 'em in this *glorious Title*, *who is over all God blessed for evermore*. And 'tis observable that every thing in that *Title* is oppos'd to their false opinion of him: they thought him a *Meer Man*; the Apostle tells 'em, He was *God*: They thought him inferior to the *Fathers*; the Apostle stiles him, *God over all*: They accounted him *accurs'd*; the Apostle stiles him, *Blessed for evermore*.

I shall only add, That the Addition of *Amen* is no Proof at all of the words being a formal *Doxology*; not an *Affertion*, because 'tis elsewhere added upon the mention of this Title, where there is only an *Affertion*, no formal *Doxology*. 'Tis so in this very Epistle, (a) *They served and worshipped the Creature more than the Creator, who is God blessed for evermore, Amen*.

But as to the Author, I need the less insist on this, because in discourse on this Subject he own'd these words as a *Description* of our *Blessed Saviour*, but expounded 'em of his being the *chief of those subordinate Powers* that are call'd *Gods* in Scripture.

I come therefore

II. To shew, That this of *God over all, blessed for evermore*, is the *Incommunicable Title* of the *God of Gods*, or the *Supreme God*. And this will sufficiently appear, if we consider

1. This Title is no where else in Scripture given to any *Created Being*, or *Subordinate Power*, but always to the *Supreme God*.

I cannot find that this Title of *God Blessed*, or *Blessed for evermore*, occurs oftner than four times in the New Testament. (For as to the word *Blessed* apply'd to God, 1 *Tim. cap. 1. v. 11.* and 1 *Tim. cap. 6. v. 15.* 'tis not in the Original *Ευλογητός*, but *μακάριος* or Happy. However 'tis there also appropriated to the most High God). And in every one of those places 'tis manifestly apply'd to the most *High God*. 'Tis so in the Question propos'd by the *High-Priest* to our Saviour, *Art thou Christ the Son of the Blessed?* 'Tis so in *Rom. 1. v. 25.* (of which more anon.) 'Tis so 2 *Cor. 11. v. 31.*----- Where the *God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ* is describ'd in Expressions plainly parallel to those here us'd concerning our Saviour, *ὁ ὢν Ευλογητός εἰς αἰῶνας*, *who is blessed for evermore*. And I hope the peculiar Addition, *over all*, cannot be thought any Diminution of this Illustrious Character: For that is also elsewhere given to the Father (c). I may therefore here justly challenge our Adversaries to produce any other Place where this Title is given to any Creature how dignify'd soever. And if they cannot, How unreasonable is it to suppose this the Character of a *Creature* here, which is every where else appropriated to the most *High God*? Nay, 'tis observable, that where any Creatures are in the New Testa-

---

(c) Eph. 6.



ment called *Blessed*, the word is not *Ἐυλογητός*, but *Ἐυλογημεν*. See *Luke* 1. 42. where 'tis apply'd to the *Blessed Virgin*, and to the *fruit of her Womb*, the *Man Christ Jesus*. Nor is that Observation of Dr. *Hammond* groundless (as Monsieur *Le Clerk* wou'd represent it) concerning the ordinary Custom of the Jews to add to the Name of God this Title of *Blessed for evermore*. And had the Apostle believ'd our Saviour to be no more than a dignify'd Creature, he cou'd not have put a greater Stumbling-block before the Jews to harden 'em in their Infidelity, than by giving him a Title and Character which they had always appropriated to the *great Jehovah*. For he might be sure they wou'd take these words to be an Ascription of *Divinity* to him in the most strict and proper Sense. So that the Apostle could not have spoken more unwarily and dangerously to the Prejudice of the Christian Cause, had he been of the Opinion of our late *Unitarians*; but nothing could have been added more seasonably and justly, according to the received Doctrine of the Christian Church. But

2. This Argument is the stronger, if we consider, That this Character is given to the most *High God* as *distinguish'd from all Creatures whatsoever*.

'Tis so in that foremention'd place, *Rom.* 1. 25. where the Apostle charges the Gentiles with *worshipping and serving the Creature more than* (or rather *beside*, *παρά*) *the Creator, who is God blessed for evermore, Amen*. The Creatures the Gentiles serv'd were many of 'em such *Demons* and *Deceased Heroes*, as they suppos'd to be *subordinate Powers*, but rais'd to the Dignity of *Gods*; From all these the Apostle distinguishes the *true God the Creator of the world* by this Title of *God blessed for evermore*. q. d. That *God, to whom alone the Blessing and Adoration of all intelligent Creatures is and will be for ever due*. Now with how little Justice cou'd the Apostle fix this severe Reproach on the *Gentile Philosophers*, (for of them he here speaks) when they might from his other Epistles retort his own Argument upon him. "Can it be  
" such

“ such a Crime in us to worship a *Creature*, besides  
 “ the *Creator*, when you your self propose a digni-  
 “ fy’d *Creature* as an Object of Religious Adoration,  
 “ to whom you tell us, *every Knee shou’d bow, and*  
 “ *every Tongue confess his Dominion* (a); nay, when  
 you even cloath this *exalted Creature* with so glori-  
 ous a Character as that of *God over all Blessed for*  
*evermore*, which you here give to the *Creator*; nay,  
 when in other Writings you ascribe the *Creation* to  
 him (b)? Can that then be *Idolatry* in us that is  
 none in you? And shou’d the *Unitarians* here sup-  
 pose the Apostle to alledge for himself, That he  
 did not give to Christ *Supreme*, but only *Subordinate*,  
 Worship (as our *Author* himself professes he does)  
 (c): The *Gentiles* wou’d readily alledge the same  
*Distinction*, to justify their Worship of those Crea-  
 tures whom they suppos’d to be exalted to the dig-  
 nity of *inferior Gods*. The Apostle might indeed blame  
 ’em for their ill Choice of those *subordinate Powers*  
 they worship’d, but cou’d never justly, upon the  
 Principles of our Adversaries, charge them as *Idola-*  
*tors* for *worshipping the Creature beside the Creator, who*  
*is blessed God for ever*; when the Apostle himself,  
 and all *Christians*, (if they were of our *Author*’s  
 Opinion) did *worship a Creature besides the Creator*,  
 nay, under the very Title of *God*, nay, of *God over*  
*all blessed for ever*. But of this I shall have occasion  
 to speak more fully under the Argument drawn from  
 the *Divine Worship* due to our Blessed Saviour.

Secondly, I would argue from that other Title  
 ascrib’d to our Blessed Saviour, *viz. Lord of Lords*,  
*Rev. 19. 16.*

And I the rather chuse to insist on this, because  
 our *Author* owns indeed this Title to be given him,  
 but endeavours to disprove this Inference drawn from  
 it.

To this purpose he tells us, “ That the Title of  
 “ *Lord of Lords* denotes an Inferior Character, com-

(a) Phil. 2. v. 10.

(b) Col. 1. v. 16.

(c) See pag. 17.

“ par’d



“ par’d with that of *God of Gods*, as appears by  
 “ that 1 *Cor.* 8. 5. tho’ it be included in the Su-  
 “ perior; so that he who is above all Gods, is also  
 “ over all Lords, but not contrariwise, p. 2.

*Ans.* That the Title of *Lord of Lords* notes an *Inferior Character* compar’d with that of *God of Gods*, so that he may be *Lord of Lords*, who is not *God of Gods*, is not only asserted by the Author without any solid Proof, but against the Current of the holy Scriptures, which do as truly appropriate the Title of *Lord of Lords* as that of *God of Gods* to the great *Jehovah*, or *only true God*. See in the Old Testament, *Deut.* 10. 17. *The Lord your God is God of Gods, and Lord of Lords, a great God, mighty and terrible, &c.* So *Psf.* 136. 2, 3. And in the New Testament, 1 *Tim.* 6. 15. the great God is describ’d as *the Blessed and only Potentate, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords*. And indeed if that Title of *God of Gods* set that *Being* to whom it is given above all *Gods* whatsoever, and imply there is no *God above him*; there is the same Reason why the Title of *Lord of Lords* shou’d set him to whom it is given above all *Lords* whatsoever, and imply that there is no *Lord above him*. But this the Author will by no Means grant to be true of our *Blessed Saviour*, and therefore is forc’d against the Strain of Holy Writ to suppose there are *two distinct Beings*, (one *Finite*, the other *Infinite*) to whom yet the same Character of *Lord of Lords* does belong: Whereas the aforementioned Text makes this to be the Title of him who is the *Blessed and only Potentate*, who therefore has no *Rival* with him in this *glorious Character*.

And *St. Thomas* seems not to have been of the *Author’s* Opinion in this point, but on the contrary to have supposed the Title of *Lord* and *God* equally due to the same Object of Religious Worship, when he cries out in his devout Address to our *Blessed Saviour*, *My Lord and my God*, *John* 20. 28.

And I may here justly add, That the Title of *Lord of Lords* is equivalent to that of *Lord over all*. Now the Title of *Lord over all* is made by the A-  
 postle

posible *Paul* equivalent to that of *Jehovah* in the Old Testament, and yet in the same Place is given by him to our *Blessed Saviour*. He cites from the Prophet *Joel* those Words, *He that calls on the Name of Jehovah shall be saved*, *Rom. 10. 13*. Whom the Prophet styles *Jehovah*, he calls *Lord over all*, *ver. 12*. And that by that *Lord over all* he understands our *Blessed Saviour* is evident from the following Verse: For it was *him* the Apostles were sent to Preach, and to invite both Jews and Gentiles to Believe and Call upon, *v. 14*. (Of which more will occur under the Argument from Divine Worship.)

But our Author refers us for Proof of what he says, That the Title of *Lord of Lords* denotes an Inferior Character, to *1 Cor. 8. 5*.

But if it be enquir'd, How this appears from that Text? I see not what the Author has offer'd to prove it, unless we will take for Proof of it what he saith in the second Column of the second Page, which I shall carefully consider.

“ How manifestly (*saith he*) are the One God  
 “ and One Lord distinguish'd? *1 Cor. 8. 6*. And  
 “ that there may be no Pretence to say with *Placæ-*  
 “ *us*, That the God, and the Lord, or the Cause  
 “ of which all Things are, and the Cause by or  
 “ thro' which all Things are, are but two Things  
 “ said of the same one God, We may see 'em more  
 “ clearly distinguish'd, *Eph. 4. 5, 6*. where by inter-  
 “ posing other Things between the One Lord and  
 “ One God, *viz.* One Faith, One Baptism, it ap-  
 “ pears evidently, That these were not intended as  
 “ two Characters of the same Being.

*Ans.* To clear this, I may justly premise that the Title here given to our Blessed Saviour is not *Lord of Lords*, but the *Lord by whom are all Things*. Nay, tho' it should be granted to our Author that the bare Title of *Lord* may sometimes note one in Office inferior to the *Father* (which he has yet no way prov'd) yet this wou'd make nothing for our Author's Purpose against the true *Deity of Christ*, unless he could shew us, That Christ's being call'd the *Lord by whom*  
*all*

*all Things are*, did imply him to be only a dignify'd Creature, and so a Being distinguish'd from the Father in Nature and Essential Perfections. For the Son of God may be in respect of Office inferior to the Father, and sustain a Character inferior to his, without any Inequality in respect of Essential Perfections, (as I shall have Occasion to shew afterwards.)

Now that the Apostle does not by the Lord by whom *all Things are*, intend a meer dignify'd Creature, distinguish'd from the Father in point of Essence, Placcus has offer'd several Reasons to prove, which our Author has offer'd no Reply to, and the Author produces but one Argument against it, which has no manner of force.

As to Placcus's Arguments I shall only mention and enforce these three.

1. Because this Supposition alone can render the Apostle's Reasoning solid and clear.

The Apostle had asserted, *That an Idol in the World was nothing*, according to the known Doctrine of the Old Testament, that brands all the Deities of the Gentiles as *Vanities* and *Nothings*: i. e. All the Objects of the Worship of the Gentiles were nothing in point of real Divinity. On the contrary he asserts, *That there is none other God but one*. And how do's he prove this? 'Tis by this Argument, *For tho' there be that are called Gods, whether in Heaven or Earth; (i. e. tho' the Heathens have a multiplicity of Gods both Celestial and Terrestrial) as there be Gods many, and Lords many; (i. e. as there are many such Demons whom the Heathens own'd as Gods and Lords)* (a) But to us (i. e. to us Christians) *There is but One God the Father of whom are all Things, and we in (or for) him: And One Lord Jesus by whom are all Things,*

---

(a) That this is a just Paraphrase of the Apostle's Expressions in opposition to the Paraphrase of the Socinians, re-advanc'd of late by Monsieur Le Clerk, who understands by Gods and Lords, Angels and Magistrates, I must refer the Reader for fuller Satisfaction to Dr. Wotton's Paraphrase, p. 141, where he will see that new Exposition solidly confuted.



and we by him. Now if we suppose the Apostle to describe that *One God* (whose *Unity* he intended to prove in Opposition to the Pagan *Polytheism*) according to *two different Manners of Subsistence and Operation*, which are peculiar to the *Father* and the *Son*, viz. The *Father* as the *Cause of whom all Things are, and we in or for him*, The *Son* as the *Cause by whom all Things are, and we by him*, The one distinguish'd by the Character of *God*, The other of *Lord*, we make him argue consistently with *himself*, as well as with the receiv'd Doctrine of the *Christian Church*. And even tho' *Lord* shou'd denote a lower Character belonging to *Christ as Mediator*, yet if he to whom 'tis given be in respect of his Nature *God* as well as the *Father*, still the Apostle argues consistently, and well proves, That Christians have *no other God but one*, because they own but *one Father* that sustains the Rights of the *Deity*, and *one Lord* that is the *Administrator* of the Divine Kingdom, and is One in Essence with the *Father*.

But on the other hand, if we suppose, That the Apostle by *One Lord* means only a *Dignify'd Creature*, a Being entirely distinct from the true God, and yet a *God by deputation*, His Way of Reasoning will be very unaccountable and strange. For according to this Supposition the Apostle proves there is *no other God but One* in opposition to the Heathens Polytheism. How? Why, because tho' the Heathens have many *Gods and Lords*, yet we Christians have but one *One God the Father*, who alone is *God by Essence*, and *One Lord*, who is *God by Office and Deputation*. Which in Effect is to prove, that to Christians, *There is no other God but One*, because to them there are but *Two*, *One Essential God*, and another *Made God*, *One God by Nature*, and another by *Office*. Besides, if we suppose with the *Unitarians*, that the Apostle intends *One God*, with that Limitation, of *One that is God of himself* and by *Nature*, we ought in all Reason to apply the like Limitation to *one Lord*, and understand it of One who has this Lordship and Dominion of *himself*. But this wou'd

over-



overturn their Opinion concerning our *Blessed Saviour*, whose Dominion they will by no means allow to be *from himself*.

2. And this Argument will appear the stronger, if we add to it, That the Exposition of our Adversaries wou'd give the Gentiles a fair handle to justify their Worship of their *Inferior Deities*.

For the Learned Pagans might justly retort on the Apostle; We own as well as you, *That there is but One God*, i. e. One who is *God of himself*, and the *Supreme God*; but it will not thence follow, that all the Inferior Demons we worship have nothing of *Divinity* in 'em, and that no Worship is due to 'em. For we suppose 'em constituted as *Inferior Gods* by the Favour of the *Supreme God*, on the Account of the *Lordship* and *Dominion* he has delegated to 'em. We suppose that he has advanc'd 'em to that *Dignity*, and allows our paying 'em an inferior *Religious Homage*. (a) Now what do we in this Matter more than you Christians, who besides that *One God that is of himself*, own another God, and pay a Religious Homage to him, even to one who is but a *God by Courtesie* and *Deputation*? So that if our *Demons* are but *Fictitious Deities*, to whom no Worship is due, there is as little due to your *Made God*, who is as meer a *Nothing* in point of true *Divinity* as *ours*. All that I can see capable of being reply'd is, That the Heathens were mistaken in thinking their inferior Deities to be constituted such by the *Supreme God*; but still their Argument, according to the *Unitarian Hypothesis*, sufficiently clears their *Demon-worship* from being *Idolatrous*. Of which more will occur under the Head of *Worship*.

3. I may justly add, That to be the *Cause by whom are all Things*, is the peculiar Character of the *True God*, and therefore cannot be the Character of a meer *Dignify'd Creature*.

(a) See *Celsus* making this very Plea for Demon-Worship, *Cels. ap. Orig.* l. 8. p. 381, 421.

'Tis mention'd as the Character of the *True God*, That of him, and thro' (or by) him, and to him are all Things, Rom. 11. 35. And this Phrase is apply'd to Christ, when the Work of Creation is ascrib'd to him, Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. (which I shall anon shew to be the peculiar Work of the *True and Supream God*). And therefore those *Arrians* are plainly mistaken who tell us, that this Phrase, *All Things are by him*, denote only a *Finite Instrumental Cause* subservient to the *First*. Whereas it appears from the fore-cited place, that this Expression is applied to the *First Cause*, *By whom*, as well as *Of whom*, all Things are. All Things are of the *Father*, by the *Eternal Word*. And this is agreeable to *Joh. 1. 1, 2*.

Nor can our Adversaries justly pretend, that the Apostle's saying, *To us there is but one God the Father*, do's exclude all but the *Father* from being *God*. For, by the same Reasoning, these Words, *To us there is but one Lord*, wou'd exclude all but *Christ* from this Character of *Lord*. (As several of the *Ante-Nicene Fathers* very well argue in commenting on these Words.)

But our *Author*, instead of making any Reply to *Placæus's* Arguments, pretends to overturn 'em all with one Objection, viz. "That we may see the One God  
" and One Lord more clearly distinguish'd, Eph. 4.  
" 5, 6. Where by interposing other things between the  
" One Lord, and One God and Father, viz. One Faith,  
" and One Baptism; it evidently appears, That these  
" were not intended as two Characters of the same  
" Being.

But how do's this evidently appear? It do's indeed appear, that the Apostle distinguishes between that *One Lord*, and the *Father*. But how do's it appear, that he distinguishes between 'em, as between two *Beings*, the one whereof was only a *Finite Dignify'd Creature*, the other *Uncreated and Infinite*? Why may not the same *God*, according to one manner of Subsistence and Operation be call'd *God the Father*, and according to another different manner of Subsistence

sistence and Operation be stiled in respect of his Mediatory Kingdom *Lord*? And why may not these *Two* that are distinguish'd from each other in their manner of Subsistence, their relative Properties, and their Characters in the Oeconomy of our Salvation, be mention'd distinctly, and at some Distance in the same Paragraph, without supposing 'em to be distinguish'd from each other in respect of Essential Perfections, or without supposing 'em to be two such distinct Beings as *God* and a meer *Dignify'd Creature* are? Especially when those Words, *One Faith*, and *One Baptism*; are fitly mention'd after *One Lord*, as the genuine distinguishing Characters of those that belong to his Mediatory Kingdom. If the Author see any Force in his own Argument, he must excuse us that we do not, but think there is incomparably greater Strength in the Arguments on the other side, which he thought fit to take no Notice of.

I shall only add under this Head, that the very Title of *Lord*, *Κύριος*, so universally given to our Saviour thro' the New Testament, and answering to that of *Jehovah* in the Old, has been enlarged on as a Proof of our Saviour's Divinity by the *Bishop of Sarum*, (a) whose Reasoning on that Head the Author has not thought fit to take any Notice of.

Having thus far pursued the Argument from the peculiar Titles of the *Supreme God* being given to our Blessed Saviour, it will be proper for me under this Head to take Notice of the two first Arguments he advances against the true *Divinity* of our Blessed Saviour.

His first Argument is, "*That our Lord Jesus Christ expresly speaks of another God distinct from himself. Several times we find him saying, My God, of another. Matth. 27. 26. My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Sure he intended not to say, My self, my self, why hast thou forsaken me? This God was then distinct from himself, as he declares in other Places,*

---

(a) See the Bishop of Sarum's Four Discourses, from pag 110. to pag. 121.



“ John 7. 17. *He shall know of my Doctrine whether*  
 “ *it be of God, or whether I spake of my self. So*  
 “ John 8. 42. *Where 'tis to be noted that he does*  
 “ *not distinguish himself from him as the Father, but*  
 “ *as God. And therefore in all just Construction he*  
 “ *cannot be suppos'd to be that self-same God, from*  
 “ *whom he distinguishes, and to whom he opposes, him-*  
 “ *self.*

*Ans.* 'Tis something strange, that the Author shou'd take no notice of what had been briefly offer'd in Answer to this Argument in the *Remarks on Mr. E——'s Case*. But sure he can never expect this Argument shou'd stagger those who believe that there are *Two Natures* united in our *Lord Jesus*, unless he had first overthrown that important Article of our Religion. (What he has offer'd afterwards will be consider'd in its due place.) Christ as *Man* distinguishes himself from *God*, therefore the *Word* to which his Human Nature was united, cannot be *God*, tho' apparently call'd so. Where is the Consequence? All the Force of the Argument lies in this, That whenever our *Lord Jesus* speaks of himself, he must be necessarily suppos'd to include all that is in his Person. But this is a manifest Mistake. Our Author himself grants, That that may be affirmed of a Person which belongs only to a part of him, *p. 8*. And nothing is more usual in our common Forms of Speech than to apply that to our selves, which is true only of a Part of our compounded Nature; as one may say, I my self was wounded, or sick, when only his *Body* is so, not his *Soul*. Thus our *Lord Jesus* saith to his Disciples after his Resurrection, *Behold my Hands and my Feet, That 'tis I my self, For a Spirit has not Flesh and Bones, as ye see me have.* Where he calls his *Body*, *Himself*. And what if we shou'd hereupon argue as our Author, That our Blessed Saviour had no *Soul* or *Spirit*, because he speaks of himself as distinct from a *Spirit*, and therefore cannot be suppos'd to have any *Spirit*, from which he distinguishes, and to which he opposes, himself: Wou'd he take such Reasoning for any better than  
 weak



weak Sophistry? And why may not our Lord Jesus then call his *Human Nature Himself*, as well as his *Human Body*? Why may he not as *Man* distinguish himself from *God*? And the Author knows well enough, it was as *Man* that he suffer'd those Agonies on the Cross, and as *Man* that he came to reveal the Will of God to the Sons of Men. But the Author shou'd tell us, how we shall reconcile his Argument with Christ's being so often and expressly stiled *God*, whereas he supposes him always distinguish'd from *God*? And he can no way solve the Difficulty without that Distinction of a *God by Nature*, and a *God by Office*. So that the Debate will come to this, Whether of these Distinctions be more conformable to the Strain of the holy Scriptures, viz. Our Distinction of two Natures in the Person of our Blessed Saviour, with which we solve the Passages he mentions; or his Distinction of a *God by Nature*, and a *God by Office or Deputation*, to which he must flee to reconcile those Passages in which Christ is distinguish'd from *God* with those wherein he is called *God*. We can shew him our *Distinction* clear in several Passages, (as 1 John 1. 14. Rom. 9. 5. 1 Tim. 3. 16.) But we cou'd never yet discern any Footstep of the other in the holy Scriptures, which assure us, that to us, (Christians,) *There is no other God but One*. 1 Cor. 8. 4. And the very first Command strictly forbids our owning any other as *God* but him, *Exod.* 20. 3.

And this leads me to what he adds under this Argument from that fore-cited Text, 1 Cor. 8. 4. But having already consider'd his weak Reasoning from that Passage, p. 16, 17, &c. I shall refer the Reader thither; and come to his

Second Argument, viz.

“ Our Lord Jesus not only owns another than himself to be God, but also that he is above or over himself. Which is plainly also imitated by the Apostles. Himself loudly proclaims his Subjection to the Father in many Instances. In general he declares his Father to be greater than he, John 14. 28, 50. and 10. 29.

“ He saith, he came not in his own, but his Father’s,  
 “ Name and Authority. John 5. 43. That he sought  
 “ not his own, but God’s, Glory; nor made his own  
 “ Will, but God’s, his Rule. And in such a Posture  
 “ of Subjection he came down from Heaven to this  
 “ Earth. So that it shou’d seem that Nature that did  
 “ præ-exist did not possess the supreme Will, even be-  
 “ fore it was incarnate, John 6. 38. Again, he owns  
 “ his Dependance on his God and Father, even for  
 “ those Things which ’tis pretended belong to him as  
 “ God, viz. the Power of working Miracles. John 5.  
 “ 19, 20. Of raising the Dead, v. 26. Of executing  
 “ universal Judgment, v. 27. Of all which he says,  
 “ Of my self I can do nothing, v. 30. In like manner  
 “ his Apostles declare his Subjection to another; not  
 “ only as his Father, but as his God, which is most  
 “ emphatically expressed in calling the most Blessed God,  
 “ the God of our Lord Jesus, after his Humiliation  
 “ was over, Eph. 1. 17. And the Head of Christ is  
 “ God, 1 Cor. 11. 3. They declare his Headship over  
 “ the Universe, and the very Foundation of his Claim  
 “ to Honour and Service, to be owing to the gracious  
 “ Gift of God, Phil. 2. 9. And yet these are some of  
 “ the highest Glories of Jesus Christ.

Answ. That this Argument is of no Force against  
 the true Deity of our Blessed Lord, will appear if we con-  
 sider, That God the Father may be above Christ in se-  
 veral Respects, which yet are no way inconsistent  
 with his being One God with the Father, and that  
 the Scriptures cited by our Author under this Head  
 are to be understood only of the Father being above  
 him in some of those Respects.

I. I shall shew, That God the Father may be said  
 to be above Christ in several Respects, which yet are  
 no way inconsistent with his being One God with the  
 Father.

Now the Father may be said to be above our Lord  
 Jesus in these three Respects.

1. With respect to his Humane Nature. Who can  
 doubt but a temporary dependent Creature is every  
 way inferior to that Eternal Almighty Being that  
 made him?

2. With

2. *With respect to the Eternal Generation of his divine Person*, as he is the *only Begotten of the Father*. We acknowledge a Priority in the Order of subsisting to be peculiar to the *Father*, who is therefore called the *Fountain of the Deity*. The *Father* and *Son's* having the same Nature do's not destroy the order of *Persons*. A *Son* is equal to his *Father* in respect of the *Human Nature* he derives from him, but yet inferior in that *Relative Capacity* of a *Son*. And on this account the *Father* is sometimes in Scripture call'd *God* by way of Eminency, and propos'd as the ultimate Object of religious Worship; Eph. 2. 18. *Thro' him (i. e. thro' Jesus Christ) we have Access by one Spirit to the Father, i. e. to the divine Nature as primarily subsisting in the Person of the Father.*

3. *With respect to his Office as Mediator.*

In *One God* we believe there is *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*. And that there is between these sacred *Three* that Distinction which is a sufficient Foundation for their distinct Actings towards each other, of which there are evident Instances in the mysterious Oeconomy of our Redemption. In which the order of *working* follows that of *subsisting*. The *Father* sustains the Place of supreme offended *Lawgiver*. The *Son* by a voluntary Dispensation assumes our Nature, and interposes as an *Atoning Mediator*. And this is a wonderful Instance of the Condescension of the *Eternal Word*, that tho' he was *God equal with the Father* in respect of essential Perfections, yet his compassionate Regard to us induced him to accept a Station and sustain a Character in order to our Recovery, in which the *Father is greater than he*; yez, in which he was in the Nature he assum'd to be humbled to such an astonishing Degree, as to be *Obedient to Death, even the Death of the Cross*, to be *despised and rejected of Men, as well as smitten of God*.

And in this Capacity of *Mediator*, after he had finish'd the Work of his humble State, he was crowned with Glory and Honour, and deservedly advanc'd to a sovereign Dominion over all, that in the Administration



stration of his Mediatorial Kingdom he might accomplish the eternal Counsels of the divine Will. And in this state of Exaltation his Human Nature has an eminent Degree of Dignity and Glory above any other created Being conferr'd upon it, which was not its original Right, but the Reward of his Condescension and meritorious Obedience and Sufferings.

Now, tho' under each of these Considerations God the *Father* is above the *Son*, yet none of 'em is inconsistent with the *Son's* being *God by Nature*.

*Not his being Man.* For tho' as *Man*, he is not *God*; yet he, who is *Man*, is also *God*. For the Apostle sure do's not speak Contradictions and Impossibilities, when he tells us, *That of the Father as concerning the Flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for evermore.* And that divine *Word* who was *with God*, (and so distinguish'd from the *Father* as to his *Manner of Subsistence*) and who *was God*, (and so was one with the *Father* in *Essence*) even this *Word* *was made Flesh, and dwelt among us*, John 1. 1, 14.

*Not his being the Son of God*, in respect of his *Eternal Emanation* from the *Father*. His *Personality* abstractedly consider'd do's not formally include the *divine Essence*, but only the *Manner* of his having it, viz. by a necessary *Eternal Communication* from the *Father*, in a manner to us incomprehensible. So that his being the *Son of God*, and being *God*, are no more incompatible than a *Thing* and the *Manner* of it.

*Nor is his being Mediator* inconsistent with his being *God*. For this Office is altogether a *voluntary Dispensation*. Suppose a *Father* and *Son* to be jointly possess'd of the same sovereign Power, and to Reign together. Upon the Rebellion of their undutiful Subjects, may not the *Son* leave the Rights of his Sovereignty in his *Father's* Hands, and take upon him the Office of a *Reconciling Mediator*, without being divested of the Crown? This is some Illustration of the Case before us, tho' it do's not fully reach it. He who is the *Mediator* is also *God*. He was  
God



God who purchased the Church with his own Blood, Acts 20. 28. And since it was the marvellous Condescension and Love of the *Son of God* that brought him into this Relation of a *Mediator*, what can it be but most unreasonable Ingratitude to turn this Fruit of his unconceivable Pity into an Argument against his *Deity*?

Thus we see in what Respects our Lord Jesus may be own'd to be *Inferior to the Father*, and that none of 'em are inconsistent with his being the *same God by Nature*.

I therefore proceed to shew

II. That all the Passages of Scripture which the Author produces may be understood of our *Blessed Saviour* under some of these Considerations, and therefore do not disprove his *being Partaker of the same divine Nature with the Father*.

The first Place he mentions is, "*My Father is greater than I*, John 14. 18.

*Ans.* If we suppose our *Saviour* to speak this of himself as *Man*, there is no Difficulty at all. And the Context favours this Interpretation, because he speaks of his bodily Presence with 'em, of his *leaving 'em and going to the Father*, and under this Limitation adds, *My Father is greater than I*. And that he do's not mean *himself* in the whole of what was in his *Person*, is evident, because in some Sense *he was in Heaven already*, (See John 3. 13.) and cou'd not in that Sense speak of his *going thither*.

But we may without any Prejudice to our Cause grant him much more, That our *Saviour* speaks of himself as *Mediator*, and in that Sense assert, *That the Father is greater than he*. For tho' in respect of his *divine Nature* He and the *Father are One*; yet in this Relation of *Mediator* he was the *Servant of the Father*, and sent by him, Isa. 42. 1. And indeed had our *Blessed Saviour* been no more than a *Man*, his Assertion, that the *Father is greater than he*, wou'd carry but a jejune Sense with it. For who cou'd ever admit any Doubt about the *Infinite and Eternal Jehovah* being greater than any *finite temporary Being*?

Whereas

Whereas if he speak of himself as *Mediator*, the Assertion was very proper and needful.

And this may also obviate what the Author next  
 “ objects from *John* 5. 43. 6. 38. That our *Saviour*  
 “ came down in his *Father's Name*, That he came  
 “ down from *Heaven* not to do his own *Will*, but the  
 “ *Will* of him that sent him; Upon which he puts  
 “ this *Gloss*, That it was in a *Posture* of *Subjection*  
 “ that he came down from *Heaven* to the *Earth*; so  
 “ that it shou'd seem that *Nature* that did *præ-exist*  
 “ did not possess the *supreme Will*.

*Ans.* I am glad to find that the *Author* will allow to our *Blessed Saviour* such a *præ-existent Nature*, but sorry he speaks so very doubtfully of it; least, I suppose, he shou'd disoblige his *Socinian Friends*. But as to his *Objection*, I freely grant him, That it was the *Will* of the *Father* which the *Man Christ Jesus* came to fulfil. And as *Man*, his *Will* was doubtless distinct from the *Will* of the *Father*, and entirely subject thereto. Nay, tho' we shou'd understand these Expressions concerning that *præ-existent Eternal Word* that was *Incaruate*; it wou'd not hence follow, That the *Eternal Word* had not the same *Will* also, but only that in this *Oeconomy* of Things, *God the Father*, who was first in order of Being, was consider'd as the first Spring and Mover, by whose Appointment the *Son* came as *Mediator*, not to pursue any particular *Will* of his own, which was not the *Will* of the *Father* also. Nor is it inconsistent with the *Son's* being *God*, to say, that in the *Quality*, or under the *Character*, of *Mediator*, he came into the *World* (*i. e.* was *Incaruate*) in a *Posture* of *Subjection*.

Again, as to those *Passages* wherein our *Lord Jesus* owns his Dependance on the *Father* for those Things that belong to him originally as *God*, as the *Power* of working *Miracles*, *Raising the Dead*, and executing *universal Judgment*, *John* 5. 19, 20, 26, 27. They either refer to his *human Nature*, or to his *Office* of *Mediator*, for the Discharge whereof we own his Authority to be delegated and deriv'd. And those

Words

Words of our Lord lead us to this Exposition, in which he tells us, *That the Father has given him Authority to execute Judgment also, because he is the Son of Man*, v. 27. Where he both intimates in *what Nature* he was to *Execute Judgment*, viz. *as the Son of Man*, and the very *Reason* of the *Father's* conferring that Honour upon him as *Mediator*, even because *he is the Son of Man*, i. e. has condescended to be *Incarnate*, and take our Nature on him.

But as to his saying, *That of himself he cou'd do nothing*, John 5. 30. 'tis not incongruous to suppose that he design'd thereby to assert his Union in *Nature* with the *Father*, as *One Energy* or *Principle of Operation*; because when he uses the same Expression, v. 19. he adds, *What Things soever the Father do's, the Son do's likewise*; (which can never be true of a meer *Created Being*, unless we make it *Omnipotent*,) and that as the *Father hath Life in himself*, so he has (by an *Eternal Communication*) *given the Son to have Life in himself*, v. 26. i. e. the same *Essential Life*, which according to the Order of subsisting is first in the *Father*.

And it seems partly for this Reason, that the Apostle *Paul* calls the *Father* so often the *God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ*; not only his *God*, as his *human Nature* was his *Workmanship* and *Creature*; but his *Father*, because the *Godhead* or *Divine Nature* is communicated by the *Father* to the *Son*, on which Account he was stiled in the ancient Creeds, *God of God, Light of Light*.

In this Respect also the *Head of Christ is God*, 1 Cor. 11. 3. *Christ as Mediator and Redeemer* is but a *Means* for the Manifestation of the *Essential Glory of God* to the intellectual World.

Nay, we do acknowledge his Dignity and Glory as *Mediator* (in which that *Human Nature* he assum'd so eminently shares) to be the *Gift of God*, and Fruit of the *Father's* infinite Complacency in his forward and chearful *Obedience unto Death, even the Death of the Cross*. According to what he cites from the Apostle *Paul*, *Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9*.



So that in all these Places there is no Intimation of any such *Subjection* or *Inferiority* of the *Son*, as shou'd exclude him from being, in respect of his *Nature* and *Essence*, the *same God* with the *Father*.

But the *Author* under this Head singles out one Text, which he tells us “ is full of irresistible Evidence for proving an *Inferiority* of the *Son* to his *Father*, or to *God*, viz. 1 Cor. 15. from 24 to 29.

I shall therefore recite the Text, and premise what may clear the genuine Sense and Scope of it, and then examine the Inferences our Author draws from it.

The Text runs thus,

Ver. 24. *Then cometh the End, when he (i. e. Christ) shall have deliver'd up the Kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all Rule, and all Authority and Power.*

25. *For he must reign till he hath put all Enemies under his Feet.*

26. *The last Enemy that shall be destroy'd is Death.*

27. *For he hath put all things under his Feet. But when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted who did put all things under him.*

28. *And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjeet to him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.*

Now in order to the clearing the Sense and Scope of this Text, I must premise, that there is a twofold Kingdom of Christ, his *Essential* and his *Mediatory* Kingdom.

His *Essential* (which some call his *Natural*) Kingdom, belongs to him as he is the *Eternal Word*, by whom all Things were made, and without whom not any Thing was made that was made, John 1. 3. For this Dominion is the unalienable Result of Creation, common to *Father*, *Word*, and *Holy Spirit*. Now of this Kingdom there shall be no End. His *Throne* (on this Account) is in the strictest Sense, for ever and ever, Heb. 1. 8. Even that *Throne* which he possesses as the *Lord* who in the Beginning laid the Foundation of this *Earth*, and the Works of whose Hands the *Heavens* are. See Ver. 10. This Kingdom he  
can



can never give up. He *by whom the Worlds were made*, will for ever be the absolute *Proprietor and Lord* of those Worlds he gave Being to.

But besides this, there is a *Mediatory Kingdom of Christ*, which was erected on the Occasion of our *Apostasy*, and is the wonderful Expedient contriv'd in the Divine Counsels for our *Recovery and Salvation*. For after our Lord Jesus had in our Nature made Atonement for Sin by becoming *obedient to Death, even the Death of the Cross*; he was in that Nature *highly exalted, had all Power and Authority in Heaven and Earth committed to him*, was made *Head of his Church, and Head over all Things to it*; nay, has *Angels, Principalities and Powers subjected to him* (a); so that the Administration of all Affairs is in his sacred Hands. Now the Establishment of this Kingdom we readily grant to be a free Act of God the Father, who is therefore said to *appoint it to him*. In this Sense God his God has anointed him, and made him both *Lord and Christ* (b). But this Kingdom is so far from being inconsistent with his true *Deity*, that without it the Human Nature were absolutely incapable of managing so universal and extensive a Dominion, which reaches both to this *visible*, and to the superior *invisible World*. (c)

Now if this Passage of the Apostle must be understood of this *Mediatory Kingdom*, 'tis evident that his *Inferiority* to the Father in respect of this his *Mediatory Office and Kingdom*, will no Way prove his being *Inferior* to him in respect of his *Nature and Essential Perfections*. So that we might dismiss the Author's Reasonings, as not reaching the Matter in Dispute. But since he lays so great a Stress on 'em, let us briefly consider 'em.

1. He

(a) Phil. 2. 8, 9, &c. Matth. 28. 18. Eph. 1. 21, 22.

(b) Heb. 1. 9. Acts 2. 36.

(c) Rev. 1. 18. For Hades should there be rendred the *unseen World*, or *invisible State*, equally including the *Mansions of Glory*, and the *Place of Torment*.

1. He observes, “ *That God is excepted out of those things that are put under the Feet of Christ, and that because it was he that put them under him. All this we freely grant.*”

But our Author here enquires, “ *How comes it to pass that 'tis so evident a thing that another must be the Author of this Triumph of Christ? Why might it not be done by himself independently as the Supreme God, and then there need have been no Exception of any one Being out of all the things under him? But the Apostle knew that Jesus Christ must needs triumph by a Power derived from God, to whom it was most eminently to be ascrib'd. And then to one who had such Thoughts, it was manifest that there must be one excepted from all the things under him, because he must needs be above Christ, who enables him to subdue all things, or makes him a God over all.*”

*Ans.* We grant that the Father is the Author of this Dignity and Triumph of our Exalted Lord Jesus. And there is this evident Reason why the Eternal Word shou'd not confer this Dignity on the Human Nature, to which it was united, but the Father only, because in this Oeconomy the Father alone sustains the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, the Son only that of Mediator. And as such he was to act only by a Power derived from the Father, who in this respect is consider'd as above him. But this does by no means prove that the Word or Son is not God by Essence. And for the Author's Phrase of Christ's being made by the Father, God over all, we look upon it as both irrational, and wholly unscriptural. A Made Creator, or a Made Self-existent Being, is a Contradiction in Philosophy. And a Made God is a new Notion unknown to Scriptural Divinity. For a Made God is by Nature no God, and such as are by Nature no Gods, we are neither oblig'd to own nor serve, Gal. 4. 48. Of which more hereafter.

The Author observes, “ *That the Son shall deliver up this Kingdom to God the Father only, since it was*”  
 “ *the*”

“ the Father who gave him all Power in Heaven and  
“ Earth, &c.

We grant it, that as this *mediatory Kingdom* was the *Gift of the Father*, and was design'd only to be an Administration of a temporary Continuance, till the Reason of first erecting it should cease; so when the great Ends of it are attain'd, when the Mystical Body of Christ shall be compleated, all Enemies subdu'd, the World judg'd, and the Salvation of all given to our *Blessed Lord* by the *Father* fully consummated, then the Work of Christ as *Mediator of Reconciliation* shall be finish'd. (As the *Physician's* Work in the *Hospital* is over when all his *Patients* are perfectly recover'd and cur'd.) And then the *derived Power* of Christ as *Mediator* will be return'd into the *Father's* Hands; tho' our *Lord* himself shall on the Account of it for ever inherit the Praises of his Ransom'd People. But still all this makes nothing against his *Divine Nature*, as he is the *Eternal Word*.

3. The Author farther observes from this Text,  
“ That the Son himself shall be subject to him that puts  
“ all things under him, i. e. (to God his Father); that  
“ God may be all in all, i. e. his Subjection shall be  
“ then manifested by an open solemn Acknowledgment  
“ of it, when he shall recognize the Supremacy of the  
“ Father in that publick Act of Surrender, &c. and  
“ hereupon he concludes, can any thing be more expres-  
“ sive of an Inequality between God and Christ?

Ans<sup>w</sup>. We freely grant, that when the *Mediatory Kingdom* of Christ is deliver'd up, that *Human Nature* in which he administer'd it shall appear in the same State of Subjection to the *Father* as *Angels* and *glorified Saints* do. So that as Christ was before *All in All* (in the Administration of all Affairs relating both to the *Church*, and the *World*, Col. 3. 11.) So now all things will revert to their natural Order. And God essentially consider'd (as inclusive of *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*) shall be *All in All* for ever; there being no need of such a *Mediator* between God and his *Saints*, when they are rais'd to a State of sinless Perfection.



But our Author being aware of this Answer has endeavour'd to obviate it. Accordingly he proposes it by Way of *Objection* to his Argument.

“ *It will (saith he) be said by some, that by the Son is meant here the Son of Man, or Christ as Man, while as God he shall not be subject to the Father.*

To this he answers, “ *That as there is no Intimation of any such Distinction between the two pretended Natures of the Son here, so there is enough in the Words to shew, That they are spoken of him in his highest Capacity and Character. Insomuch that Mr. Claude maintains it to be true of the Son of God as to his supposed Divine Nature. But tho' there is no need of supposing such a Divine Nature (which I think the Text plainly contradicts) yet his Reasons will hold so far as to prove, that the Words speak of Christ under the highest Character he bears under the Name of Son.*

*Answ.* If the Author had dealt fairly by Mr. Claude, he shou'd not only have represented his Exposition of these Words, but what he offers to shew, That that Subjection of the *Eternal Son of God* to the *Father*, which he allows, is consistent with his *Divinity*: And shou'd have then refuted his Exposition, and not expected that we shou'd take it for granted on his bare Word, *That the Text contradicts Christ's having such a Divine Nature.* Nor do I wave that *Exposition* as *indefensible*, since that *Subjection* may be understood of the *Son's* Inferiority to the *Father* in respect of the *Order of Subsisting and Acting*, being then manifested. But since I prefer the other *Exposition*, I shall examine the Reasons the Author subjoins to prove, that the Words must be understood of the *Son in his highest Capacity and Character.*

His first Reason is, “ *Because 'tis not said, the Son of Man, but the Son absolutely, even the Son himself, with great Emphasis, q. d. as great and glorious as he is with all his Grandeur and Power.*

*Answ.* The *Son* is the Name of the *Person* of Christ; and tho' it be often apply'd to him with reference to his *Divine Nature*, yet 'tis sometimes mani-



manifestly apply'd with respect to his *Human Nature*. 'Tis so *John* 5. 22, 27: And tho' he saith, that it undoubtedly implies all that comes under the Title of *Son*; I do as positively affirm, that it does not so always, and shall afterwards particularly shew it does not, from *Mark* 13. 32.

Nay, tho' the Apostle add *the Son himself* by Way of Emphasis, yet this will not prove that he includes his *highest Character*, but only refers to his *Kingdom and Power as Mediator*, which he had describ'd before. Even this *Son himself* who shall reign till he have put down all Authority and Power, shall then himself be subject.

His second Reason is, "*That his Subjection being oppos'd to his Reign, both must be understood of the same Subject. Be sure the delivering up the Kingdom can only be done by the same to which it was committed, and by which it was managed. Now I shall allow that only in his human Nature Christ could give up his Kingdom, because 'tis as Man delegated and inhabited by God that he manages this Kingdom.*"

*Ans.* To make this Argument cogent, the Author must assert, that Christ's *Reign as Mediator* includes his *highest Character*. But this I deny: His *Divine Nature* is a *higher Capacity* than his *Office of Mediator*.

And tho' we grant him, that the *delivering up the Kingdom* can only be done by him to whom it is committed, and by whom 'tis manag'd, yet we do not say, as the Author would feign for us, that *Christ could give up his Kingdom only as Man*. For he will do it as *Mediator*. 'Tis not as meer *Man*, but as *God Man*, that he sways and manages his *Mediatory Kingdom*, and shall deliver it up, tho' 'tis only in the *Human Nature* that he will be subject. And therefore his Vindication of the *Unitarians* from this Ground, who think our *Lord Jesus a sufficient Saviour*, tho' he be not the *Supreme God*, is it self groundless. (As I shall have Occasion to shew when

he re-assumes and prosecutes this Argument at Page 14.)

I shall only take Notice of what he adds at the Close of this Reason.

“ *That the Delivering up the Kingdom to God the*  
 “ *Father makes it plain there is no God the Son, in*  
 “ *the same Sense, or the same supreme Essence, with*  
 “ *the Father. Because if there were, then he ought*  
 “ *not to be excluded from this Glory of having such*  
 “ *open Homage paid to him, which is here appropriated*  
 “ *to the Father only. And since the Apostle speaks of*  
 “ *the same God (whom he explains to be the Fa-*  
 “ *ther) to the End of this Discourse, and saith, he*  
 “ *shall be all in all, how evidently does he shew him to be*  
 “ *far beyond all that are not God the Father, whatever*  
 “ *Character else they bear. So then Jesus Christ in*  
 “ *his highest Capacity is inferior to the Father, how*  
 “ *can he be the same God to which he is subject, or of*  
 “ *the same Rank and Degree?*

*Ans.* The whole of the Mediation of Christ being a *voluntary Dispensation*; and the *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*, having different *Parts* ascrib'd to 'em in the great *Affair* of our *Redemption and Salvation*; 'tis no *Absurdity* to suppose that *each* of 'em may have a *Glory* accruing from thence that is *peculiarly his own*. We are sure the *Blessed Redeemer* has so, *Rev.* 5. 9, 10. And so has the *Father*, *Phil.* 2. 9, 10, 11. and in the *Text* before us. And yet no *Inferiority* of *Christ* to the *Father* can thence be *inferred*, but what relates to his *Office of Mediator*, which I have already shewn, imports no *Inferiority* in respect of *Nature* and *Essential Perfections*. So that the *Delivering up the Kingdom* peculiarly to the *Father* does not make it plain, there is no *God the Son* in the same *supreme Essence* with the *Father*. And for *Christ's Subjection*, I have already suggested that it refers to his *Human Nature*. And our *Author* barely asserts without *Proof*, that *God's being All in All*, is to be appropriated to the *Father*, to the *Exclusion* of the *Eternal Word* and *Holy Spirit*. So that the *Evidence* our *Author* pretended to bring

us from this Text against our Saviour's Divinity is so far from being *irresistable*, that 'tis not so much as *discernable*. The *Text* evidently refers to *Christ's Mediatory Kingdom*, in the Administration whereof we freely own he bears a Character *Inferior* to that of the *Father*, but without any *Inequality* in the common Essential Properties of the Divine Nature.

The Author under this Head, (*viz.* Of *Christ's having a God above him*) proceeds to give us (as he pretends) the *Scriptural Account of the Godhead of the Blessed Jesus*, *viz.* " *Because he is invested with a God-like Authority and Power, from the supream God his Father. Thus (saith he) when he was accused by the captious Jews, for assuming the Character of the Son of God (which they perversly wou'd stretch, as if it imply'd an Equality with God) Joh. 10. 35, 36. He explains in what Sense only he justify'd it, viz. As one whom the Father had sanctified, i. e. called to a greater Office, and honour'd with a higher Commission than those Magistrates on whom the Scripture so freely bestows the Title of Gods.*

*Ans.* That our Author has perverted the true Scope of this Place, will appear if we impartially consider the whole Context. Our Lord *Jesus* at *v. 28.* argues the Security of his Sheep in his powerful Hand, *from which none cou'd pluck 'em*; and adds, that *his Father was greater than all, and that none cou'd pluck 'em out of the Father's Hands*, and then immediately subjoins, *I and the Father are One*, *v. 30.* Hereupon the *Jews* took up Stones to stone him as a *Blasphemer*, *because that he being a Man made himself God.* So that when he said, *I and the Father are One*, they apprehended the Meaning of *Christ* to be that they were *One in Nature*. Now 'tis evident, that our *Blessed Saviour* do's not disown this Sense they put on his Words, which he both shou'd and might most easily have done by telling 'em, He did not mean *One in Nature*, but *One in Design and Consent*; and indeed ought to have done for the Vindication of the incommunicable Glory of God, had



he been only a *Dignified Creature*. On the contrary, our Saviour argues from the Lesser to the Greater, that if *Magistrates were called Gods*, it cou'd be no *Blasphemy* for him, whom the *Father had sanctified and sent into the World*, to say, *That he was the Son of God*. But whom did he intend to represent himself to be by this Character of the *Son of God*? This he clearly intimates in the two following Verses, which our Author is pleas'd wholly to overlook, tho' 'tis manifest that they contain our Lord's Defence of the Expression that first offended the *Jews*. To justify his Character of the *Son of God*, he refers 'em to his *Works*, which were the apparent Effects of a Divine Almighty Power. *If I do not the Works of my Father, believe me not. But if I do, tho' ye believe not me, believe the Works, that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him*, q. d. Since my *Works* are the same as my *Father's*, this should convince you of the Truth of what I said, *That I and my Father are One*, even *One in Nature*; such Almighty Works being the genuine Productions of an Almighty Power that is both in the *Father*, and in *Me*. So that our *Lord* do's not lay the whole Stress of his being the *Son of God* upon his being *Sanctify'd and Sent*; those Expressions only contain the Description of his *Person* by his *Office*, but do not intimate the *Foundation* of his *Title*. For that our *Lord* evidently refers 'em to that truly *Divine and Almighty Power* that display'd it self in his *Works*. But this the Author thought it not convenient for his purpose to take notice of, tho' he might easily foresee it takes off the whole Force of his Argument, and establishes that very Account of the true *Deity* of Christ which we contend for.

The Author argues next from *Heb. i. 8, 9*. "*When he is there called God, 'tis explain'd in what Sense, or of what Sort of God. 'Tis to be understood by saying, That his God (intimating that he had a God over him) had anointed him with Oil, i. e. had invested him with Royal Power and Dignity (as Kings were install'd in Office by anointing 'em with Oil a-*  
 mong



“mong the Jews). Which is an Explication of his  
 “Godhead and Dominion. And this is said to be a-  
 “bove his Fellows ; not sure above the Father and Ho-  
 “ly Spirit, (which only are pretended to be his Fellows  
 “as God, by those who understand it of the supreme  
 “Godhead) but above all other subordinate Beings.  
 And he concludes, “This is one plain Scripture Ac-  
 “count of his being called God. For these Things are  
 “spoken to him, and of him, under the Character of  
 “God. O God, thy Throne, v. 8. And he adds,  
 “I think Men shou’d be well assur’d on what Grounds  
 “they go, before they assign other Reasons of this Cha-  
 “racter, so different from the Scripture Account.

Ans. To clear this Passage, I must refer the Rea-  
 der to what was premis’d at p. 5. That our Lord Je-  
 sus is a complex Subject, including (according to the  
 common Faith of Christians) the *Eternal Word*, the  
*Human Nature*, and the *Office of Mediator*. And  
 therefore very different things may be spoken of  
 him in reference to his two different Natures, and  
 to his Office as Mediator.

Now the whole Strength of the *Author’s* Argu-  
 ment turns upon this, That whatever is here said  
 throughout the whole Chapter concerning our *Bles-  
 sed Saviour*, is spoken of him in his *highest Capa-  
 city and Character*. And therefore that when the in-  
 spired Writer at v. 8. calls our *Saviour God*, he do’s  
 at v. 9. assign the *Reason of his Godhead*, viz. be-  
 cause he was *by God his God anointed with the Oil of  
 Gladness above his Fellows*. But these Suppositions on  
 which our *Author’s* Argument is founded I deny ;  
 and need only have recourse to the Context for the  
 Refutation of.

The Inspired Writer had at v. 2. describ’d our  
*Blessed Saviour* as the *Son*, the *Heir of all Things*,  
 and the *Maker of the Worlds, or Ages*. (Even the  
 same *Ages* mention’d by the same Author, *Heb. 11.*  
 3. where they are evidently to be understood of the  
*World or Universe*); and at v. 3. as the *Brightness of  
 the Father’s Glory*, and *express Image of his Person or  
 Subsistence*, and as *upholding all things by the Word of*

his Power. (And that these Expressions refer to his præ-existent and truly *Divine Nature*, any judicious Reader may be fully satisfy'd that will consult Dr. *Whitby's Paraphrase* on this Epistle ; for I must at present attend to the *Author's Argument*). At the end of v. 3. he takes notice of Christ's *Purging* (or expiating) our Sins (which was perform'd by his becoming in our Nature our *Sin-Offering* and *Propitiation*) and of his *Exaltation* thereupon *at the right Hand of the Majesty on high* (which imports the Dignity he was advanc'd to as *Mediator*). So that 'tis evident, That the inspir'd Writer speaks of our Saviour sometimes in reference to his *Præ-existent Nature*, sometimes in reference to his *Human*, sometimes in reference to his *Office and Dignity as Mediator*. But to descend to the Passage alledg'd, the inspir'd Writer in the following Verses produces several Instances of his Pre-eminence and Superiority to the *Angels* (the highest Rank of created Beings). He proves it from the Title of *Son*, being given him in a higher Sense than it was ever given to those noblest of Creatures, at v. 5. From the *Homage and Worship* due to him from the *Angels* themselves, at v. 6, 7. From the peculiar Title of *God* ascrib'd to him, and that on the Account of his *Essential Dominion and Kingdom*, at v. 8. *To the Son he saith, Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever*. Which Words cannot be true of Christ's *Kingdom as Mediator*, which shall cease, and *be deliver'd up to the Father*. But of his Mediatory Kingdom he speaks at v. 9. where the Reason of it is assign'd, because *he loved Righteousness, and hated Iniquity*, (i. e. because our Lord Jesus had in his humbled State perform'd a sinless Obedience to the Divine Laws in our Nature.) Therefore God his God had anointed him with the Oil of Joy above his Fellows ; i. e. had exalted him in that very Nature wherein he had perform'd that Obedience to a super-eminent Degree of *Glory and Joy* above all his Fellow-Creatures, above both *Men and Angels*. So that God's being called his God refers only to his *Human Nature*, to which the Joy set before him, as the

Reward

Reward of his Sufferings, did belong. (See *Hebr.* 12. 2.) And therefore this Expression do's not at all import any Superiority of the *Father* to the *Son* as to his *Divine Nature*. Nay, as to those who suppose (which yet I see no Necessity or Occasion for) that the *Father* is call'd *his God* in his *highest Capacity*, yet even this wou'd infer no more than the *Father's* being *above him* in respect to the *Order of Subsistence* between the *Sacred Three*, (on which Account the *Son* is call'd *God of God* in the ancient *Creeds*, as was observ'd before). But this wou'd argue no Inferiority of the *Son* to the *Father* in Point of *Essence*; and much less, That he was only call'd *God* on the Account of his *Office* and *Kingdom* as *Mediator*, or on the Account of his being a *Dignify'd Creature*. For that he was *God* in a much higher Sense is manifest from the very following Words, at *v.* 10, 11, &c. where the *Work of Creation* is ascrib'd to him, which plainly sets him above the Rank of *Creatures*, (as I shall anon more fully shew).

Since therefore the Author is mistaken in what he pretends to deliver as the *Scripture-Account of the God-head of the Blessed Jesus*, we may justly leave him to take his own Caution, (which he thinks himself qualify'd as *Dictator* to give to the Christian World), “*That Men shou'd be well assured on what Grounds they go in this Matter.*” We go on no less Grounds than the *Scripture's* giving him the most incommunicable *Titles of God*; applying manifold Passages of the *Old Testament* to him that are evidently spoken of the *Supreme God*, (particularly that from the 102d *Psal.* apply'd to our Lord, *Heb.* 1. 10.) ascribing truly *Divine Perfections and Worship to him.* (Of which more afterwards). Our Author goes upon these two Passages, which (as I have shewn) do both (consider'd in their reference to the Context) make against him.

The Author concludes this Head by endeavouring to prepossess his Reader against the Argument for the *true Deity of Christ* drawn from that noted Passage, *Phil.* 2. 6, &c. Of which he saith,



“ As to that Place, Phil. 2. 6. which is corruptly  
 “ render’d in our Translation, He thought it no Rob-  
 “ bery to be Equal with God, It is confest by  
 “ Adversaries themselves, that it shou’d be read thus,  
 “ viz. That he did not assume, or arrogate, or snatch  
 “ at, or covet, an Equality with God. The Words  
 “ are never known to be us’d in any other Sense, as is  
 “ shewn by Dr. Tillotson in his Sermons against the  
 “ Socinians ; also by Dr. Whitby in his Exposition  
 “ on the Place, and others. So that this ra-  
 “ ther denies than asserts Christ’s Equality to God, tho’  
 “ still he was in the Form of God, as that notes the  
 “ outward Resemblance of him in his mighty Power  
 “ and Works, &c. which is the constant Meaning of  
 “ Form in the New Testament.

*Ans.* On this Paragraph of the *Author’s* I have  
 these three Reflections to make, which I am sorry  
 he has given me too just occasion for.

1. That it looks like too great a Degree of  
 Confidence to charge our Translation as *corrupt* in  
 this place.

He knows well that the generality of *Criticks* a-  
 gree with us in this Version of the Words. And  
 ’tis apparent to all that understand the Greek Lan-  
 guage, that ἀπαραυδος signifies *Robbery*, and ἡγῆσθαι  
 to *Think* or *Judge*. And what tho’ in *Plutarch* and  
*Heliodorus* the Phrase be us’d in a different Sense  
 (which yet is less agreeable to the Primary Signifi-  
 cation of the Words themselves) will it follow that  
 the Apostle *Paul* used ’em in that Sense? Especially  
 if we add that among all the Instances out of those  
 Authors for this Sense of the Phrase, there is none  
 that fully answers the Case before us. So that I  
 see no cogent Reason for our receding from the  
 most obvious Sense of the Words. And that plainly  
 overturns the *Author’s* Sentiments. But,

2. I can scarce look upon it any better than a  
 dissingenuous Prevarication in our *Author*, to cite  
 those two Excellent Writers (the late Archbishop  
 of *Canterbury* and Dr. *Whitby*) as rejecting the com-  
 mon Translation of this Phrase, without giving us



a fair and just account of their *Exposition* of it. For he knows well enough that they give such an Interpretation of it, as equally asserts the *true Deity* of Christ with our own Translation. So that they are far from giving up this Place to the Unitarians, as our Author's Words would insinuate, to an unwary Reader. If with the Archbishop we suppose the *Form of God* to be an Expression parallel to those two opposite ones, *the Form of a Servant*, and *the Likeness of Men*, the former does as truly imply our Lord Jesus to be *Partaker of a Divine Nature*, as the latter implies him to be truly *Partaker of the Human*. And according to this Exposition, the Apostle might very well mention it as an Instance of our Blessed Saviour's admirable *Humility*, that he did not in his humbled State affect an *Equality with God*, but rather veil'd his *Divine Glory* in the *mean disguise* of our *Sinful Flesh*.

Nay, if we should take *μορφή* to be meant of *Outward Appearance or Resemblance* (as our Author wou'd understand it) He knows that Dr. *Whitby* has (according to that Sense of the Word) given us this clear *Exposition* of the Place, viz. That our Lord Jesus as the *Eternal Word*, did appear under the *Old Testament* with all the *External Marks of Divine Majesty and Glory*; but that at his *Incarnation* he did not affect to appear in this *Likeness of God*, but emptied himself, (i. e. divested himself of all this *External Glory*) and took on him the *Form or Appearance of a Servant*, (i. e. of one that came to minister, and not to be ministred unto, as our Lord himself seems to explain the Notion of a *Servant*, *Matt. 20. 28.*) being (for that purpose) made in the *Likeness of Men*. Accordingly the fore-mention'd *Expositor*, to confirm this Interpretation, shews, 1. That the *Appearance or Likeness of God* under the *Old Testament* was represented in a bright shining Cloud, or Light, or in a Flame of Fire, and in the Attendance of Angels. See *Dan. 8. 9, 10. Exod. 24. 16, 17. Deut. 5. 22, 24. Heb. 3. 3, 4, &c.* 2. That Christ as the *Eternal Word* did appear in this *Likeness* to Moses and the Patriarchs of

of old. This (he tells us) was the Opinion both of the Ancient *Jews* and of the Primitive *Christians*; and is clearly intimated in the Scriptures (as may appear particularly by comparing *Numb.* 21. 5, 6. with *1 Cor.* 10. 9.) where that *Jehovah* whom the *Israelites* are said to *speak against* and *tempt*, is by the *Apostle Paul* affirm'd to have been *Christ*. See also *Heb.* 11. 26. 3. That after his *Ascension* our *Blessed Saviour* did re-assume this *Divine Form*, this *Majestick Splendor* and *Glory*. See *Acts* 7. 55. *Acts* 26. 13. *Rev.* 1. 14, 16. 2 *Thess.* 1. 7, 8.

Now this Exposition does evidently imply, That our *Blessed Saviour* had a *Præ-existent Nature* before he assum'd the Human, and that the *Præ-existent Nature* was *Divine*, both because that *External Glory*, and that *attendance of Angels*, was always reckon'd the peculiar *Mark* of the *Divine Presence*; and because *He* that thus appear'd under the *Old Testament*, is not only frequently stil'd *Jehovah*, but does every where lay claim to *Divine Perfections* and *Homage*.

So that tho' we shou'd read the Words, *who being* (before) *in the external Appearance of God*, did not affect a *Likeness to God*, &c. they do by no means favour either the *Arrian* or *Socinian Cause*, but clearly overthrow it.

3. I shall only add, That the *Author* has offer'd an Exposition of this Passage (borrow'd from the *Socinian Writers*) that is no way agreeable to the *Text* or *Context*.

By the *Form of God* he understands the *Outward Resemblance of Christ to God in his mighty Power and Works*: And so makes it an Argument of *Christ's Humility*, that tho' he appear'd like *God* in his *miraculous Works*, yet he did not pretend to an *Equality with him*.

Now this *Exposition* is liable to these following *Objections*.

1. That this *Power of Working Miracles* is no where in Scripture call'd the *Form of God*. Nay, according to this Exposition *Moses* and several *Prophets* under the *Old Testament*, and the *Apostles* under

der the *New*, might as truly be said to be in the *Form of God* as our *Blessed Saviour*, since they wrought *Miracles* as well as *He*.

2. Whatever be meant by the *Form of God*, 'tis evident, that our *Lord Jesus* in his *humbled State* empty'd or divested himself of it, and in *Opposition* thereto, took on him the *Form of a Servant*. But *He* never in his *humbled State* divested himself of the *Power of Working Miracles*, but exerted it not only through the whole *Course of his Life*, but even at his *Apprehension* (a); nay, when *dying on the Cross*. For even then the *Sun was darkned, the Veil of the Temple rent in twain, the Earth quak'd, and the Rocks were rent, and the Graves open'd, and many Bodies of the Saints which slept arose*. See *Matt. 27. 45, 51, 52*. Inſomuch as theſe Effects of his *Divine Power* forc'd that *Confession* from the *Centurion* and thoſe with him, *Truly this was the Son of God*, v. 54.

3. The *Text* plainly intimates, That *Chriſt* was in the *Form of God* before he took on him the *Form of a Servant*, and was made in the *Likeneſs of Men*. Whereas he appear'd in the *Likeneſs of Men*, and convers'd among *Men*, many Years before he ever exerted his *Power of Working Miracles*. So that the *Apoſtle* ſhou'd have rather ſaid according to this *Expoſition*, That *Chriſt* having firſt taken on him the *Form of a Servant*, and being made in the *Likeneſs of Men*, did afterwards appear in the *Form or Likeneſs of God*, and yet did not ſnatch at, or arrogate to himſelf, an *Equality* to him. And whereas to avoid this *Argument*, the *Socinians* pretend, that by his taking on him the *Form of a Servant*, is to be underſtood his ſuffering the *Puniſhments and Death of a Slave*; the *Vanity* of that *Evaſion* appears, both becauſe ſuffering *Puniſhment* is in no tolerable *Senſe* the *Form of a Servant*, but of a *Criminal*. For a *Man* may ſuffer it without being a *Servant* at all: And becauſe *Chriſt's* taking on him the *Form of a*

---

(a) John 18. 6. Luke 22. 51.



*Servant* is conjoin'd with *his being made in the Likeness of Men*; and (to add no more) because *Christ's suffering the common Death of Slaves* is added by the *Apostle* as a further degree of his *Humiliation*, after he was found in the *fashion or habit of a Man*, at v. 8. And being found in fashion as a *Man*, he became obedient unto *Death*, even the *Death of the Cross*. This is evidently a distinct *Step or Degree* of his *Humiliation* from that of his taking on him the *Form of a Servant*, and being made in the *Likeness of Men*.

Once more,

4. This Exposition greatly weakens the force of the *Apostle's Argument* for *Lowliness of Mind*, from the *Example of Christ's Marvellous Humility and Condescension*.

The *Apostle*, according to the *Author*, makes it an *Argument of Extraordinary Humility* in our *Blessed Saviour*, that when he was *like God in working Miracles*, yet he did not arrogate to himself an *Equality with God*. But where is the *Humility*, that a *meer Man*, (who according to him cou'd work no *Miracle* by any *Power of his own*) shou'd not affect an *Equality to his Eternal and Almighty Maker*, between whom and him there is an *Infinite distance and disproportion*? Is not this as if we shou'd commend the *Humility* of the *Lord Mayor of Dublin*, because he never aspir'd to the *Imperial Crown of these three Kingdoms*? Is it so rare an *Instance of Lowliness of Mind*, that a *Man* shou'd abstain from the highest degree possible of *stupid Blasphemy*? Let us apply this to the *Apostles*. Our *Lord* foretold 'em, *That they shou'd do greater Works than his*, *John* 14. 12. So that according to our *Author's Exposition*, *They* were as truly in the *Form of God* as our *Saviour* himself, (if that must be understood of the *Power of Working Miracles*). Nay, if *Christ* be only a *Creature*, they no more derive that *Power* from him than he from them, but both from the *Father*. Now what shou'd we think of the *Apostle Paul*, who himself shar'd in this *Power*, if he had propos'd this as a marvellous *Instance of his own and Barnabas's Humility*, that  
when



when the *Lycaonians* cry'd out, *The Gods are come down to us in the Likeness of Men*, and accordingly actually offer'd to pay 'em Divine Worship, they refus'd it, and did not pretend to an *Equality with God*? Shou'd we think this any such extraordinary Instance of *Lowliness of Mind*? Is there any great need of proposing such an Example to our Imitation, when no Man in his Wits seems capable of such monstrous Arrogance?

But now according to the last Exposition given of the Words, the Argument drawn from the *Example* of our Lord is most cogent and strong, viz. that he the *Eternal Word*, who had always before appear'd with the Marks of *Divine Majesty and Glory*, did not now affect such a *Likeness to God*, but stript himself (of all that *Glory*) to take on him the (contemptible) *Form of a Servant*, and to be made in the *Likeness of Men*. This is an Instance both of most astonishing *Condescension* and *Humility*, and of a truly *Divine Charity*; that the Lord of *Glory* shou'd for our sakes stoop so low, and appear in so mean a disguise. 'Tis such an unparallell'd Instance of it as may at once command our *highest Wonder*, and our most *zealous Imitation*.

Upon the whole it appears, that whether way we translate those Words [*He thought it no Robbery to be Equal with God*] or [*He affected not a Likeness to God*] the Text stands as a firm unshaken Proof of the *True Deity* of our *Blessed Saviour*.

Having vindicated this Argument from the *Divine Titles* given to our *Blessed Saviour*, from the *Author's* Objections, I might here inforce it from the other Head of *Divine Worship*; but that Argument will appear with better Advantage, when we have consider'd, that the peculiar *Perfections* and *Works* of God (the true Foundation of *Divine Worship*) are ascrib'd to him.

I come therefore to the

*Second Argument* for the *Deity* of *Christ*, from the *Incommunicable Attributes* and *Works* of *God* that are in the Holy Scriptures ascrib'd to him.

I join both these together, because the Incommunicable *Works of God* plainly demonstrate such *Divine Perfections* to belong to him by whom they are perform'd.

As to these *Divine Perfections* or *Attributes* the *Author* tells us, “ *That our Blessed Lord Jesus dis-*  
 “ *claims those infinite Perfections that belong only to*  
 “ *the Supreme God of Gods.* And adds, ‘Tis most cer-  
 “ *tain, that if he want one, or any of these Per-*  
 “ *fections that are essential to the Deity, He is not*  
 “ *God in the chief Sense ; and if we find him dis-*  
 “ *claiming the one, he cannot challenge the other, &c.*

*Ans.* We willingly put the Controversie on this issue, and freely grant that he cannot be the *Supreme God*, to whom the *infinite Perfections* essential to the Deity do not belong. Tho’ as to what the *Author* suggests, *That if he want any one of ’em, he is not the Supreme God ;* we may with equal Reason infer on the other hand, that if it be proved he has any one *infinite Perfection* that belongs to the Deity, it will prove his being the *Supreme God*. For all *Divine Perfections* as they are *infinite*, are alike *incommunicable* to any other Being.

The *Author* fixes on those three Perfections of *Absolute Omnipotence*, *Absolute Goodness*, and *Absolute Omniscience*.

I observe, that he has omitted that Perfection of *Eternity* that first offers it self to one’s View and Consideration. ’Tis probable he was willing to avoid that Controversie between those *Unitarians* that espouse the *Arrian*, and those that follow the *Socinian* Scheme about our *Saviour’s Præ-existence*. For I imagine the *Author* himself thinks the *Socinian* Doctrine in this Point *indefensible*, and therefore seems to allow of a *Præ-existent Nature* in our *Blessed Lord*, at p. 2. And he is not the only Writer among the late *Unitarians* that allows (what they call) an *ante-mundane Existence* of our *Blessed Saviour*. But since he has offer’d nothing to implead his *Eternity*, I shall refer the Reader to the Arguments alledg’d for it by those that have wrote on  
 this

this Controversie, and shall only add, that the *Psalmist* knew of no other Being that existed before the World but God, when he thus describes his *Eternity*, *Before the Mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the Earth, thou art from everlasting to everlasting God*, *Psal. 90. 2.*

I shall therefore confine my self to these three *Perfections*, which the Author pretends that our Lord *Jesus* disclaims. I begin,

I. With that of *absolute and underiv'd Omnipotence*; which (as the *Author* tells us) “ *is one great and peculiar Perfection of the Deity. He who cannot work all Miracles, and do what he list of himself, without help from another, can never be the Supreme God, &c.*”

Now in treating on this branch of the Argument, I shall

First *Prove*, That the Scriptures do ascribe such *absolute Omnipotence* to our *Blessed Lord*; and, Secondly, *Examine* what the *Author* has alledg'd to shew, that our *Blessed Saviour* disclaims it.

First, I shall *Prove*, That the Scriptures do ascribe this *absolute Omnipotence* to our Lord *Jesus*, or do attribute that *Almighty Power* to him that is the *incommunicable Perfection* of the *Deity*.

And because the *Power of Causes* does best appear by the *Greatness* of their *Effects*, I shall chiefly insist on this one *Argument* (among many others which the Scriptures suggest) which I take to be both clear and conclusive in this matter, I mean that drawn from the *Creation of the World*. And to make it good, I shall,

I. *Prove*, That the Holy Scriptures do ascribe to our *Blessed Lord* the *Creation of the World*, in the usual Sense, *i. e.* The Giving Being to all the several *Creatures* contain'd in it.

II. That this *Creation of the World* argues the *Almighty Power* of him that made it; and consequently is (according to our Author's Concession) a solid Proof of his *true Deity*.

Under the former of these Heads I have the *Socinian Unitarians*, under the latter the *Arrian ones*, to oppose.



1. I come to shew, *That the Holy Scriptures do ascribe to our Blessed Lord the Creation of the World, in the common Sense of the Words, i. e. That he gave Being to all the several Creatures contained in it.*

Let us, to clear this matter, take a gross view of those Passages that assert this, and then more narrowly examine the force of 'em.

Moses begins his History of the Creation with these Words, *In the beginning God made the Heavens and the Earth, Gen. 1. 1.*

St. John begins his Gospel with these parallel ones, *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him, and without him was nothing made that was made. And again at v. 10. The World was made by him.*

And that St. John by *all things that were made by him*, intends *all things in Heaven and Earth*, mention'd in the Mosaic account of the Creation, is evident if we will allow his Sentiments to have been the same with St. Paul's, who tells us, *That by him all things were Created that are in Heaven, and that are in Earth, Col. 1. 16.* And because *Angels* are not mention'd in the Mosaic Account of the Creation, least any shou'd think them excluded (as some actually did, and even ascrib'd the Mosaic Creation to 'em) the Apostle adds *all things Visible and Invisible, whether they be Thrones, or Dominions, or Principalities, or Powers, all things were created by him and for him. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.* And the same inspired Writer (if we suppose St. Paul the Author of the Epistle to the Hebrews) tells us, *That by him (viz. his Son) God made the Worlds, even those Worlds which, as he tells us in the same Epistle, we understand by Faith that they were framed by the Word of God.* Compare *Heb. 1. 2.* with *c. 11. 3.* And to put it, as far as Words can do, beyond any reasonable Dispute, the same inspired Writer at v. 10, 11; 12. of the first Chap-

Chapter applies to our *Blessed Saviour* these remarkable Words of the *Psalmist* which so manifestly refer to the *first Creation*, *Thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands; they shall perish, but thou remainest, and they all shall wax old as a Garment, and as a Vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy Years fail not.*

Now it is manifest, That we are so far from offering the least Violence to these Passages, that we understand 'em according to the plain obvious Sense of the Words, and their current Use and Signification thro' the Scriptures, from which none ought to recede in expounding 'em, without cogent Necessity. They clearly and fully deliver our Opinion, and we have no occasion to strain 'em to reconcile 'em with our Sentiments concerning our *Blessed Lord*.

But we cannot say so concerning our Adversaries in this point, the *Socinian Unitarians*, who are reduc'd to hard shifts to reconcile these Passages that ascribe the *Creation of all things in Heaven and Earth to our Lord Jesus*, to their Opinion of him, *That he had no Existence at all till about 4000 Years after the making of the World.*

I must therefore consider what they have alledg'd to avoid the force of these Texts.

And I find 'em chiefly insisting on the two following Evasions.

I. They do as to all the fore-mention'd Texts (except that *Heb. i. 10, &c.*) alledge, that they are not to be understood of the *Creation of this material World*, but only of that *Reformation of Mankind*, of that *happy change of the Moral State and Condition of the World*, which they tell us the Scriptures often express under the Notion of a *New Creation*, and the *making New Heavens and New Earth*.

Now against this way of Expounding these fore-cited Passages, I have these following Arguments to offer.

I. It has been often objected to 'em, That *this Exposition is wholly new*. All Christian Writers for 1500 Years agreeing (the *Arrians* themselves not excepted) to understand these Passages as we do of the *First Creation*. So that if the general Consent of the Christian Church in expounding these Texts be of any Weight, this Argument from *Authority* is full against 'em. But because this Argument seems to weigh but little with any of our late *Unitarians*, who on all Occasions treat the *Christian Church* with the utmost Contempt, I shall insist on such as are drawn from the Passages themselves :

Therefore,

II. 'Tis a just Prejudice against this Exposition, that it puts a very *unusual* and *forced Sense* upon plain and clear Expressions without any cogent Necessity.

To make this good, I shall present to the Reader the fore-cited Passages, with the *Paraphrase* of our late *Unitarians* upon 'em.

For that *John* 1. 1, 2, 3, 10. I find it thus expounded in the 3d Collection of *Unitarian Tracts*. Tract 1. p. 9. “ *In the Beginning of the Gospel was the Word,*  
 “ *that is, The Lord Christ, who being the Bringer or*  
 “ *Messenger of God's Will or Word, is therefore call'd*  
 “ *the Word, as in this very Chapter he is call'd Life*  
 “ *and Light, because he brought to Men the Gospel*  
 “ *Light, and the Means of Life Eternal.* And the  
 “ *Word was with God, i. e. the Lord Christ was ta-*  
 “ *ken up into Heaven to be instructed in all Points re-*  
 “ *lating to his Embassy or Ministry.* And the Word  
 “ *was God. In Greek 'tis, was a God. That is, It*  
 “ *pleased God to communicate to the Lord Christ, who is*  
 “ *the Mediator or Bringer of the New Testament, that*  
 “ *Name above every Name, even the Name or Appel-*  
 “ *lation of God ; as he had formerly done to Moses the*  
 “ *Mediator of the Old Testament ; and to divers others,*  
 “ *Exod. 7. 1. Psal. 45. 6, 11. and Psal. 82. 6. John*  
 “ *10. 34, 35. 1 Sam. 28. 11, 12, 13, 14. By him*  
 “ *were all things made, that is, All things relating to*  
 “ *the New-Creation were made (or were effected) by*  
 “ *him.*



“ him. The World was made by him, in the Greek,  
 “ was modell’d by him, i. e. He reduc’d all  
 “ things to a new and better Estate; by his abolishing  
 “ Paganism and Judaism, and introducing the Gospel  
 “ Oeconomy and State.

For Col. 1. 16, &c. I find it thus paraphras’d,  
 1st Collect. of Unitarian Tracts. Tract 12th, p. 16.

“ Christ is the Lord of every Creature; for by him  
 “ are all, both visible and invisible Creatures, even all  
 “ Men and Angels, modell’d and dispos’d into a new  
 “ Order, being subjected to him and his Commands. As  
 “ for Angels; all the Orders of ’em, whether they be  
 “ Thrones or Dominions, none of ’em are exempted  
 “ from his Power and Authority. He rules over ’em,  
 “ (Which is the Meaning of v. 17.) And they are all  
 “ as it were compacted into one Body under his Conduct.  
 “ As for Men, as he is the Beginning and First-born  
 “ from the Dead, so he was also made Head of his  
 “ Church his Body. So that in all things he has the  
 “ Pre-eminence: He rules in Heaven and Earth over  
 “ Angels, and over the Church, which is the Sense of  
 “ v. 18.

For that Text, Heb. 1. 2. By whom also he made the  
 Worlds, they understand by Worlds, the Gospel Ages  
 or Times.

For Heb. 1. 10, 11, &c. they generally assert that  
 ’tis not apply’d to Christ at all, or at most only one  
 Clause in the Text, about the material World’s  
 perishing and being chang’d.

As to all these Expositions, I may justly appeal to the  
 common Sense of every Christian Reader, whether  
 they do not at first View appear strain’d and forc’d,  
 and many of ’em far fetch’d. ’Tis manifest that the  
 Words in their most obvious Sense are to be under-  
 stood of the First Creation. Now this the Socinian  
 Unitarians suppose to be a very dangerous Error.  
 And yet ’tis evident that the inspired Writers might  
 have easily prevented this Error which their Expres-  
 sions so naturally lead us to, by saying, All things  
 were made new by Christ, All things were created by  
 him anew in Heaven and Earth. Or were new-modell’d

by him. That by him God made the *New-Age* and Dispensation of the Gospel. And 'tis evident, That where the inspired Writers do speak of the Change made in the Hearts of Men by *Regeneration*, in Allusion to the Work of *Creation*, they do use such cautious Expressions as these, which plainly point us to this Metaphorical Sense. Whereas according to them, the inspired Writers, in the Passages under our Consideration, have needlessly affected to speak in ambiguous Language, so very liable to be misunderstood, that without an harsh and forced Exposition, it must needs mis-lead and pervert the Judgment of their Readers in a Matter of the highest Consequence. And none can well suppose this of 'em, that believes they wrote by Divine Inspiration.

It had been objected to 'em by the late *Archbishop of Canterbury*, That a Man might with the same Dexterity of Wit and Fancy pervert the Words of *Moses* that speak of the *First Creation*, and interpret 'em of the *Moral Change made in the World by the Mosaic Dispensation*, as they do the Words of *St. John* in the Beginning of his Gospel. And 'tis observable what our late *Unitarians* reply to it. 'Tis this, "That  
 " if it had been said in *Genesis*, In the Beginning  
 " *Moses* created the Heavens and the Earth, &c.  
 " they wou'd have thought themselves oblig'd to interpret that Chapter of the *Moral Change made in the*  
 " *World by the Mosaic Dispensation*. And they think  
 " themselves equally oblig'd to interpret the Beginning  
 " of *St. John's Gospel* this way, because they find the  
 " *Evangelist* speaking of the Lord Christ, who is confessed to have been a Man, and yet saith of him,  
 " All things were made by him. And again, The  
 " World was made by him. Hereupon the *Socinians*  
 " think it wild Extravagance to imagine more Gods  
 " or New-Creators, &c. See 3d Collect. Tract. I.  
 " p. 47.

*Ans. w.* Can any thing be a more notorious begging the Question than this? They are ask'd, Why we may not interpret the 1st of *Genesis*, as they do the first of  
 St.

St. John ? The Sum of the *Answer* is, because in *Genesis* the Creation there mention'd is ascrib'd to God, and not to Moses, whereas in St. John 'tis ascribed to one confessed to be a Man. Is it so? Is it evident that the Evangelist by the *Word* that was with God, and was God, that was the Light that lighteth every Man that comes into the World, &c. understands only a Man ? Do not his Words rather in their most obvious Sense describe a higher Being ? Do's he not expressly call him God ? Does he not tell us afterwards at v. 14. that *this Word was made Flesh, and dwelt among us, &c.* and thereby plainly distinguish the *Word* from that frail and mortal *Human Nature*, he assum'd in order to his Converse with the Sons of Men ? So that there is nothing here that shou'd force 'em to put this unusual and harsh Construction upon the plain Words of the Evangelist, but a violent Passion for their pre-conceiv'd Opinion, *That Jesus Christ is only a Man*, and that he is only call'd the *Word* because he was the *Bringer of the Will and Word of God*, in which Sense every Prophet might assume the same Title and Character to himself, which the Scriptures elsewhere appropriate to the Son of God as his Peculiar and most Illustrious Character, and speak of it as *A Name that none knew but he himself*, Rev. 19. 12, 13. But I must add,

III. Their Exposition is *inconsistent* with the genuine Sense of these *Passages of Scripture*.

To clear this I shall make a few Remarks upon their *Exposition* of each of these *Passages*.

As to the *Exposition* they give of *John* 1. 1, 2, 3, 10. (mention'd p. 52.) I might take notice, how strange a Construction they give of those Words, *was with God*, when they expound 'em of *Christ's being taken up into Heaven to be instructed in his Embassy and Ministry*. For they are forc'd for the perverting 'em to invent a Matter of Fact, which there is no Footstep of in the whole History of our Saviour's Life ; tho' had it been true, it was of the greatest Importance, and a particular Relation of it highly needful to confirm our Belief of his Divine



Mission. I might also observe, That that *Author* supposes the *Name or Appellation of God* here given to *Christ* to be the *Name above every Name* (mention'd by the *Apostle*, *Phil. 2. 9, 10.*) and yet makes that *Name* to be common to him with *Moses*, and *Solomon*, with *Angels* and *Magistrates*, which looks very like a Contradiction. And he most untruly insinuates that *Moses* is call'd a *God*, as he was *Mediator of the Old Testament*. Whereas he is only call'd a *God* to *Pharaoh*, *Exod. 7. 1.* But against his *Exposition*, That all things being made by *Christ*, means only, All things relating to the *New Creation* were made or effected by him: And that the *World's* being made by him, imports only, Its being modell'd and reduc'd to a better State, &c. I have these three Things to offer.

1. 'Tis false in Matter of Fact, That all things relating to the *New-Creation* were done by him.

All the *Predictions* of the *Old Testament*, the whole of *John the Baptist's Ministry*, all the *Labours of the Apostles* in propagating the *Gospel*; nay, our Lord's own miraculous *Conception*, *Resurrection*, &c. relate to the *New-Creation*, and yet can in no tolerable Sense be said to be done or effected by the *Man Christ Jesus*.

2. That *World* was made by him in which he was. He was in the *World*, and the *World* was made by him. But he was in this *material World*, and therefore the *Creation of that* is ascrib'd to him.

3. That the *Evangelist* speaks not of his making the *Spiritual World*, appears by the following Words, *The World was made by him, and the World knew him not.* Even that *World* that was made by him knew him not. Which cannot be true of the *Spiritual World*, i. e. of that part of *Mankind* whom our Saviour has made *New-Creatures*, and has reform'd; for those knew and readily own'd him. To avoid this, they are forc'd to suppose that the *Evangelist*, in the Compass of one Verse, uses the *World* in three different Senses, and two of 'em directly opposite to one another. For when the *Evangelist*

saith,

faith, *Christ was in the World*, they understand it of this material *World*. When he adds, *The World was made by him*, they understand it of that *part of Mankind that embrac'd the Gospel, and were reform'd by it*. When he adds, *that the World knew him not*, they understand it of *that part of Mankind that continued Infidel and Unreform'd*. But who can ever think that an inspir'd Writer wou'd use such strange Ambiguity as this in a plain and simple Narrative? Especially when such ambiguous Expressions were in so great Danger of being misunderstood, and have actually led the whole Christian Church to believe that the Evangelist asserted Christ to be the Maker of the World, which our Adversaries take to be a pernicious Error? Can they reverence him as an inspired Writer, who thus incautiously plays with an ambiguous Word to the extreme Peril of his Reader?

For their *Exposition* of Col. 1. 16, &c. I need only run briefly over it to expose the Absurdity of it.

The Apostle saith, *By Christ were all things created that are in Heaven and that are in Earth*. Cou'd he have us'd any Expressions more full and comprehensive than these? Or any more frequently us'd to express *all the Creatures contain'd in the World*? Nay, things *Invisible* as well as *Visible* were created by him. Even *Thrones and Dominions, Principalities and Powers*.

*All things visible were created by him, i. e.* say they, "*The degenerate state of Mankind was reform'd, Paganism and Judaism abolish'd, and the Gospel Oeconomy introduc'd*. But where can they find *all things visible, and all things on Earth*, us'd in Scripture for that part of Mankind which was reform'd by the Preaching of the Gospel? We read indeed of *the things that are seen, and which were not made of things that do appear*, Heb. 11. 3. But those are meant of this *Visible Creation*. And we read of *all things that are on Earth* frequently mention'd as part of the first Creation. But these Phrases are never us'd

us'd to represent those that renounc'd Judaism and Paganism, and embrac'd Christianity; And yet these are the only, *All things visible, and all things on Earth*, that our Adversaries will allow Christ to have created. For they cannot suppose that the Apostle understands so much as Mankind in general, since it was but a very small part of it that embrac'd the Gospel. So that he shou'd in all reason have only said, *some things visible, and some things on Earth, were created by him*. Besides, the Apostle treats of this *New-Creation* as a distinct thing afterwards at v. 20, 21, &c. But did he thus also create all things *Invisible, Thrones and Dominions, &c*? Did he reform the *Holy Angels* from a state of degeneracy, that never fell into it? Or restore them to the Image and Favour of God, who never fell from it? No. Here his *Creating* does not import any such *New-Creation* at all; For there was no need of it. What does it import then? Why they tell us, *That the Holy Angels were modell'd and dispos'd by him, i. e.* They were subjected to his Authority. But (besides the manifest harshness of this Paraphrase) how comes the Apostle to say, *That the Holy Angels were thus modell'd by Christ*? Did he thus subject 'em to himself? No, this was none of his *Act* at all, but only the *Act of the Father*, and it was by him alone that they were thus modell'd. For 'tis he that put 'em under his Feet, 1 Cor. 15, 28. Besides, Cou'd the Apostle find no fitter way to express the *Holy Angels being subjected by the Father to Christ*, but by saying, *they were created by Christ himself*? (For that is the most plain and usual sense of the word.) This Inferior World was at first *subjected by God to the Dominion of Man*. But what shou'd we have thought of *Moses*, if in his History of the *Creation* he had told us, *That all things both in Earth and Sea were created by Man*? Cou'd we ever imagine that he meant no more, than that God when he made 'em put 'em under his Authority. But what shall we say of *Evil Angels*? (For they are also call'd *Principalities and Powers*) Why, they are said to be *created by Christ*, be-



because he rules over 'em with a design to *destroy their usurped Dominion and Power*. So that the same Word, apply'd to *Mankind*, implies *Reforming 'em*, to good Angels *Commanding 'em*, to fallen Angels it signifies *destroying their usurped Power*. But upon the whole, his *Creating all things* comes at last (as the *Bishop of Worcester* had well observ'd) to his *Creating nothing at all*. To such strange Inconsistencies are our Adversaries reduc'd by their bold Attempts to wrest such passages as these from their clear obvious meaning.

For that passage, *Heb. 1. 2. By whom he also made the Worlds*, That it is not meant of the *Gospel-Ages or Times*, will appear if we consider, That no place in all the Scripture can be produc'd in which *αἰῶνες* is to be understood of the *Gospel-times or Ages*, whereas 'tis evidently us'd by the *Inspired Writer* of this Epistle, for the *World or Universe. Heb. 11. 3. By Faith we understand that the Worlds were made by the Word of God*. Even by that *Word or Son of God, by whom*, he is said in this place, *to make 'em*.

Again, If the *Inspired Writer* had meant the *Gospel-times*, he shou'd not have said that *God has made 'em by his Son*, but that *he is now about to make 'em*. For they were far from being then made. And for those that understand by *the Worlds*, the *World or Ages to come, i. e. the Heavenly Regions and the Happiness thereof*; They are reduc'd to the necessity of giving us yet harsher Exposition of the words, when they tell us, That tho' the *World* in that sense be not properly *made by Christ*, (For those heavenly Regions they suppose to be made long before he had a Being) yet he is said to *make 'em*, because he *made 'em ours*, by giving us the Promises of that future Happiness. And what plain Text may not any Man pervert, at that wild and loose rate of Interpreting?

But I must add,

IV. There is one of these Texts which undeniably refers to the *Old Creation*, and cannot be understood of the *Reformation of Mankind by the Gospel*.

To

To clear this, We must observe That the Inspired Writer to the *Hebrews* saith at v. 8, 9. *To the Son he saith, Thy Throne, O God, is for ever and ever, &c.* and immediately subjoins at v. 10. *And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the Foundation of this Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands; They shall perish, but thou remainest. And they shall all wax old as doth a Garment. And as a Vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; But thou art the same, and thy Years shall not fail.*

Here indeed our Adversaries skill in Critics fails 'em, and all the Subtilty they are Masters of will not enable 'em to pervert this Passage, as they do the rest, to speak only of the *New Creation*. For they plainly see, the *Heavens and Earth* here spoken of, *shall perish*. Whereas the *New Creation* shall be perfected, not destroy'd, shall last for ever, not perish or be changed. And therefore under this strait they are forc'd to a very desperate shift; even to deny, *That the Inspired Writer intended to apply these words to our Blessed Saviour*. But how can that be? Does he not as truly apply this passage taken out of *Psalms* 102 to our Saviour, as that taken out of the 45th? Nay, if these words refer not to our Lord Jesus, to what purpose are they alledg'd? What do they signifie to prove his Pre-eminence above those *Angels* that are requir'd to *worship him*; and indeed are under the highest Obligations to do it, if he gave 'em their Being? Nay, why should we scruple to apply to him the *Creation of the Heavens and the Earth* at v. 10. to whom the Inspired Writer had ascrib'd the *Making of the Worlds* at v. 2? All the Business is, That they cou'd more easily pervert those words at v. 2. by interpreting 'em of a *Metaphorical Creation*, than they can those at v. 10. But rather than own Christ as the Maker of this material World, they seem not concern'd what Indignity they put on the Inspired Writer, by making him cite this passage (according to them) to no *valuable purpose*, nay, rather to a very ill and dangerous one, that

that naturally leads us to what they account a pernicious *Error*.

But because this looks too gross, some of 'em seem willing to grant, That the *Inspired Writer* did design in citing this passage out of *Psalms* 102, to apply by way of accommodation that passage in it to our Lord Jesus, that speaks of the perishing of the old Creation. For they tell us the Destruction of this visible World belongs to Christ, tho' the Creation of it does not. But we are sure, To whom the Psalmist saith, *they shall perish, but thou remainest*, To him he had said before, *Thou, Lord, hast founded the Earth*, &c. And we are sure the *Inspired Writer* makes no change of the Person, so that if the latter Clause of this Quotation belong to Christ, so does the former.

And for their Objection against our applying this passage to Christ, viz. That if the Author had believed Christ to be the *Maker of Heaven and Earth*, what need he take so much pains to prove his Superiority to *Angels*, For who doubts of the Creator being Superior to his *Creatures*? It will appear to have no weight in it, if we consider, That the Apostle had undertaken to shew, not only the *Dignity of Christ*, as *Heir of all things*, but that he was therefore the *Heir and Lord of all things*, because *they were made by him*. And for this purpose it was proper to cite such passages of the *Old Testament* as attribute the *first Creation* to him. And this was the more needful, because there were both some *Jews* and *Hereticks* that ascrib'd the *first Creation* to *Angels*; in opposition to whom the *Inspired Writer* had just occasion to ascribe it to our *Blessed Lord*; which he does by citing this Passage out of a *Psalms*, which the ancient *Jews* had apply'd to the *Messiah* (a).

Having shewn the Vanity of this their most specious *Evasion*, I need not insist long on their

---

(a) See *The Judgment of the Jewish Church*, &c. p. 38.



*IId Evasion, viz.* That tho' it should be allow'd, that these Passages speak properly of the *first Creation of the World*, yet they do not assert, That the *World was made by Christ*, but only for him, (*i. e.*) with a design to subject it to him. For so they render the words *δι αὐτοῦ* *John* 1. 3, and 10. And so *Heb.* 1. 2.

But the unreasonableness of this Pretence will appear, if we consider,

1. That this sense is no way agreeable to the Original. For if the Apostle had intended to have said, *All things were made for him*, he should have said *δι αὐτοῦ*.

2. This sense is evidently confuted by the words of the Apostle, *Col.* 1. 16. where these *Two* are carefully distinguish'd, and both apply'd to our *Blessed Saviour*. That *all things were made both by him, and for him*, *δι αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτόν*. Nay, he is therefore said to be the *First-born of the Creation* in the verse foregoing, and to *be before all things* in the verse following (which latter Phrase best explains the Sense of the former) because *all things were made by him*. Whereas it wou'd not prove, That he is *before all things*, because they were *created for him* (*i. e.* with a design to subject 'em to him) long before he had a *Being*. And to avoid this, I find one of the *Unitarian* Writers straining his Critical Skill, by thus Paraphrasing the Words, *All things were made for him, and to his Service, and he is above all things*. (For so he groundlessly renders *πρὸ πάντων*). (b) But he is hard put to it, when he is forc'd to make the Inspired Apostle guilty of so gross a *Tautology*, as to say, *All things were made for him, and for him*: For so *εἰς αὐτόν* undoubtedly signifies, (see *Rom.* 11. 36.) tho' he falsely pretends that *δι αὐτοῦ* signifies so too. And I may by the way add, that we are sure from the Text just now cited, *Rom.* 11. 36. that all things are only *for or to him*, *Of whom*, and *by* (or

---

(b) See *Third Collection of Tracts*. Tract I. p. 52.

thro') whom they are. So that if all things be for or to Christ, 'tis because he is that God of and by whom they are. And if the Unitarians make the Apostle guilty of this *Tautology* here, they must suppose him to be guilty of it there too, for the Phrases are evidently the same in both *Texts*. But there no Man will pretend that *ὁ ἀὐτὸς* and *ἐκ αὐτοῦ* signifies the same thing.

I shall only add,

3. That the forecited Text, *Heb. i. 10.* is no way capable of this *Evasion*. *All things must be made by as well as for him, who founded the Earth, and the Work of whose Hands the Heavens are.*

Having prov'd against the *Socinian Unitarians*, that the Scriptures ascribe the *Creation of the World* to Christ, in the proper sense, I now proceed,

II. To prove, in opposition to the *Arian Unitarians*, That the *Creation of the Word* is a solid Evidence of the Almighty Power of him that made it, and (consequently) of his true Deity.

These Adversaries do indeed fairly allow us the plain literal sense of the foremention'd Passages that ascribe the *Creation of all things* to our *Blessed Saviour*: But they deny this Inference we draw from it. For they tell us, Our Lord had a *præ-existent Nature*; That in respect of that *Nature* he was the first and most perfect Being that ever God made, and employ'd by him as his *Instrument* in the *Creation of the World*. And this they suppose he might be, without ascribing *Omnipotence* to him. Nay, they pretend this their Opinion to be countenanc'd by the Apostle, when he calls our Lord *The First-born of every Creature*, *Col. i. 15.* and by Christ, when he styles himself *the beginning of the Creation of God*, *Rev. 3. 14.*

Now to justify the *Affertion* I have laid down in opposition to these Adversaries, I shall offer the following Considerations.

1. The Scriptures every where appropriate the Works of Creation to God, and exclude all other Beings whatever from the glory of it.

The

The *Author to the Hebrews* lays down this as a granted Maxim, *Every House is built by some Man, but he that built all things is God*, Heb. 3. 4. And accordingly throughout the whole Old Testament the great God does every where distinguish himself from all other pretended Deities by this, *That he was the Maker of Heaven and Earth*; He every where challenges this as his peculiar Glory, *That they, and all things contain'd in 'em, are the Work of his Hands*. 'Tis one God that Created 'em, Mal. 2. 10. As for those Gods that have not created the Heavens and the Earth, he declares, *that they shall perish from the Earth, and from under these Heavens. But he is the true God, that hath made the Earth by his Power, and establish'd the World by his Wisdom*, Jer. 10. 10, 11, 12.

Nay, he positively excludes any other Being from any share in the glory of this illustrious Work. *Thou*, (saith Hezekiah) *even thou alone, art the God, even thou alone, of all the Kingdoms of the Earth; thou hast made Heaven and Earth*, 2 Kings 19. 15. To the same purpose Nehemiah saith, *Thou, even thou, art Lord alone, thou hast made Heaven, the Heaven of Heavens, with all their Hosts, (those Thrones and Dominions, Principalities and Powers, said to be created by Christ, Col. 1. 16.) the Earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest 'em all.* (Compare this with Col. 1. 17. *by him all things consist, and Heb. 1. 3. He upholds all things by the word of his Power.*) *And the Host of Heaven worship thee.* (Compare this with Heb. 1. 6. *Let all the Angels of God worship him.*) *He alone* (saith Job, speaking of God) *spreads out the Heavens*, Job 9. 8. Nay, the Blessed God himself saith, *I have made the Earth, and created Man upon it. I, even my Hands, (i. e. my Power) have stretch'd out the Heavens, and all their Host have I commanded*, Is. 45. 12. And sure if any Expressions can be decisive in this matter, God's own words must be allow'd to be so, when he so positively declares by the Prophet, *I am the Lord that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the Heavens alone, and spreadeth abroad the Earth by my*



my self, *Is. 44. 24.* How unaccountable and unwarrantable are these Expressions if the great God us'd another, even a *Created Being*, as his *Minister* and *Instrument* in the great Work of *Creation*? For none is said to do that *alone* and *by himself* which he uses the *assistance* and *ministry* of another in the performance of. Nay, how inexcusable is the *Inspired Writer* to the *Hebrews*, that ascribes this Work of *Creation* to *Christ* in the same Expressions which the *Psalmist* had us'd concerning the great *Jehovah*, *Thou hast founded the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thy Hands!* *Heb. 1. 10.*

But if we allow our Lord *Jesus* to be the same God with the Father, 'tis no way inconsistent with God's making all things by himself, that the *Father* made 'em by his *Son*, his *Eternal Essential Word*. For even the same *Inspired Writers* declare that *God made 'em by his Word, and by the Breath of his Mouth, Psal. 33. 6.* The *Essential Power* of the *Father* and the *Son* are the same: But that leads me to add,

2. The Apostle *Paul* makes the *Creation of the World* a demonstrative proof of his *Eternal Power* and *Godhead* that made it.

For the *Invisible things* of him (saith he) from the *Creation of the World* are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his *Eternal Power* and *Godhead*, *Rom. 1. 20.* But now the Force of this Argument is lost, if a *Being* might make all those things that had *no such Eternal Power* and *Godhead* at all, but was it self a created and temporary Being, and the voluntary Production of a superior Being.

3. The very Notion of an *Instrument* in the Work of *Creation* seems absurd and inconsistent.

For God's *Creation of the World* is all along express'd in Scripture by his *Commanding things into Being*. Thus in the fore-cited place, *I, even my Hands, have stretched out the Heavens, and all their Hosts have I commanded, Is. 45. 12.* So *Psf. 33. 9.* *He spake and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast.* So the same *Psalmist* speaking of the *Heaven*

of Heavens, saith, *He commanded and they were created*, Ps. 148. 5. Nay, in the Account given by *Moses* of the *Creation*, 'tis evident that the Energy of no created Being cou'd intervene between God's *Will* or *Command*, and the *Effect* to be produced. He said, *Let there be Light, and there was Light*, Gen. 1. 3. And what Influence cou'd any Instrument have in such a Production? There is in Creation no pre-existent Matter, and therefore nothing for an Instrument to fix upon.

Besides, when they tell us, that God made this *præ-existent Nature of Christ* his Instrument in the *Creation of the World*, they either mean, that he communicated thereto a *finite* or an *infinite Power* in order to his concurring in this Work of Creation. If they say an *infinite Power*, they blasphemously *Deifie a Creature*, by ascribing to it the incommunicable Perfection of the Divine Nature. If only a *finite Power*, such a *finite Power* can signify nothing at all to the Work of *Creation*, which plainly requires no less than a *boundless* or *infinite Power* to effect it. For 'tis the highest Act of Power (the *ultimum quod sic* of Omnipotence) to give Being to that which was nothing before. And nothing can be impossible to the Being that can do this. 'Tis therefore far beyond the Reach of a finite Power.

4. The *Creation* of all things is ascrib'd to our *Lord Jesus* in Expressions that exclude him from the Rank of *Creatures*.

He *who was God, and by whom all things were made, and without whom not any thing was made that was made*, was himself *unmade*, and therefore *Eternal*. He can be no *Creature*, by whom all things were created, and *who was before all Creatures*. He that was *before the Mountains were brought forth, and before the Earth or the World was form'd*, is (in the *Psalmist's* Account) *from everlasting to everlasting God*, Psal. 90. 2.

And for what may be objected from the Apostle's calling our Saviour the First-born of all Creatures, (or rather of the whole Creation) it will appear to be

be of no Force to prove that Christ himself was a Creature, if we consider that 'tis sufficient to justify his being call'd the *First-born of the whole Creation*, because he transcends all Creatures both in *Duration* and in *Dignity*. He is both *before 'em* in Time, and is the *Lord* and *Heir* of 'em. But it cannot here import his being of the same Nature with 'em, because that would make the Apostle *Paul* both contradict himself in the Reason he adds, *viz. that all things were created by him*; and to contradict St. *John*, who saith, *without him nothing was made that was made*, John 1. 3. And the Apostle himself explains his own Sense, when at v. 17. he adds, *that he was before all things*. And 'tis observable that the *Phrase* is alter'd, when the Apostle by *First-born* means one of the same Nature. See at v. 18. and at *Rom.* 8. 29. as will appear to such as can consult the Original.

And for *Christ's* being call'd the *Beginning of the Creation of God*; the Word *ἀρχή*, when it does not refer to *Time*, does usually signify either the *efficient Cause*, or the *Head and Chief*: And neither of those Senses implies our *Lord* to be himself a Creature, but rather implies the contrary.

Having thus prov'd both that the Scriptures ascribe the *Creation of the World* to our *Blessed Saviour*, and that his *Creating it* is a demonstrative Argument of his *Almighty Power*, I shall only briefly subjoin, that the Scriptures ascribe to our Blessed Lord *other Works* that are the Effects of an *Almighty Power*, and are in Scripture appropriated to the *Blessed God*.

Thus what the *Psalmist* ascribes to the great *Jehovah* at *Psal.* 14. 30. the inspired Writer to the *Hebrews* ascribes to the Son of God, *that he upholds all things by the Word of his Power*. 'Tis God that quickens the Dead, 'tis he alone that can kill and make alive, *Rom.* 4. 17. 2 *Kings* 5. 7. And yet our Lord *Jesus* attributes to himself the *Power of quickning whom he will*. He can by his commanding Voice cause the Dead to hear, and rise out of their



Graves, *John* 5. 21, 25, 28. And his thus raising the Dead, and *changing our vile Body to fashion it like to his glorious Body*, is by the Apostle Paul said to be effected, according to the working of his mighty Power, whereby he is able to subdue all things to himself, *Phil.* 3. 21. Expressions that import his Power to be absolute and irresistible.

Having thus shewn, that the Scriptures ascribe such absolute Omnipotence to our Blessed Lord, I come,

II. To examine what the Author has alledg'd to persuade us, that our Blessed Saviour himself disclaims this Perfection.

" 'Tis most evident, saith he, that our Lord Jesus,  
 " (whatever Power he had) confesses again and again,  
 " that he had not infinite Power of himself, *John* 5.  
 " 30. Of my self I can do nothing. He had been  
 " speaking of great Miracles, viz. Raising the Dead,  
 " and Executing all Judgment; but all along takes  
 " care Men should know his Sufficiency for these  
 " things was of God the Father. In the Beginning of  
 " the Discourse, ver. 19. The Son can do nothing but  
 " what he sees the Father do. So in the middle, v.  
 " 26, 27. The Father has given the Son to have  
 " Life in himself. And as if he could never too  
 " much inculcate this great Truth, he adds towards the  
 " Conclusion, I can do nothing of my self, or from  
 " nothing that is my self do I draw this Power and  
 " Authority. Sure this is not the Voice of God, but  
 " of a Man! For the most High can receive from  
 " none; He cannot be made more mighty or wise, &c.  
 " because to absolute Perfection can be no Addition.  
 " And since Power in God is an Essential Perfection,  
 " it follows that if it be deriv'd, then so is the Essence  
 " and Being it self, which is Blasphemy against the  
 " most High. For 'tis to Ungod him, to number him  
 " among poor, dependent, derivative Beings. Whilst  
 " the Supreme God indeed is only he who is the first  
 " Cause, and absolute Original of all.

Ans<sup>r</sup>. It is no good Argument of the Author's Impartiality in his Enquiries, that he only picks out

a few Expressions that seem to favour the Opinion he has embrac'd, without taking the least Notice of the Evidence suggested in the Context on the other Side. And that he does so in this Place, will appear upon a fuller View of the whole Passage.

We read at ver. 16. *that the Jews sought to kill our Lord Jesus*, because he had wrought a miraculous Cure *on the Sabbath Day*. Our Lord answers 'em, *My Father worketh hitherto, and I work; q. d. tho' my Father is said to rest on the Seventh Day from the Works of Creation, yet he does still work in the continued Administrations of his Providence on the Sabbath Day, and I (who am his Son, and therefore One with him) do also work on that Day, and do nothing herein contrary to his Will*. Upon this we read, *that the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal to God*. Or, as the Words may be more truly rendered, *because he call'd God his own Father, making himself equal to God, i. e. call'd him his Father in so peculiar a Sense as argu'd his Equality to him in Power and Dominion*. Now according to our Author, the Jews charge our Blessed Lord with the highest Blasphemy that he can be guilty of, and very justly according to his Sentiments, if they did not mistake his Meaning. It must therefore be duly consider'd, whether our Lord disowns this Sense they put on his Words, and saith any thing to undeceive 'em, and convince 'em that he meant no such thing. And if it appear that what he saith rather justifies the Sense they put on his Words than disowns it, it will thence follow, that he owns the Charge, that he *did so call God his Father as to make himself equal to him*.

Our Lord begins at his Reply at ver. 19. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, except he see the Father doing it. For whatsoever things he (i. e. the Father) does, those things the Son does likewise*. Now the Meaning is not as our Author wou'd insinuate, *That the Son can do nothing by any Power of*

his own : But, *That he can do nothing but what he sees the Father do*, i. e. nothing but what is conformable to his Example, and his Will and Order ; or as in the next ver. *Nothing but what the Father, who loves him, shews him*, i. e. directs and orders to be done in order to his own Glory. But that his *Power* is the same with his *Father's* he plainly intimates, when he saith in the following Words, *That whatever things the Father does, the same things does the Son likewise*, (for 'tis in the Original *ταυτα*) ; so that we may more justly cry out than our Author, *Sure this is the Voice of a God, and not of a Man!* For what *Creature* can or dare to pretend that whatever the *Father Almighty* do's, he can do the very same? And how plainly does he that saith this, *equalize himself to the Father*, as possessor of the same *Essential Power* with him? And so he does again at v. 21. *For as the Father raiseth up the Dead, and quickneth them, so does the Son quicken whom he will.* And thus to raise and quicken the Dead at his own Pleasure, is evidently the peculiar Effect of an Almighty Power, *Rom. 4. 17. 2 Kings 5. 7.* And tho' it is said at v. 24. *That as the Father hath Life in himself, so he has given the Son to have Life in himself* : This does by no means imply the Son to be such a *Dependent Derivative Being* as *Creatures* are, but the contrary. For to have *Life in himself*, and a *Capacity of imparting it to whom he will*, is the peculiar Perfection of the *Self-living God*. And the *Father's* giving this to the Son imports not a *voluntary Gift*, but his communicating this and all other Divine Perfections to him by a necessary *Eternal Act* (which Divines call *Eternal Generation*). 'Tis true indeed, an *Authority* or *Right* to judge the World mention'd at ver. 22. and 27. is a *voluntary Gift*, which our Author unadvisedly confounds with *Christ's Essential Power* : And that *Authority* belongs to *Christ* as *Mediator*, and is to be exercis'd by him in our Nature as he is the *Son of Man* ; as our Lord plainly tells us at ver. 27. *He hath given him Authority to execute Judgment also because he is the Son of Man.* Whereby he both intimates, that he should judge the World in that *Human*



*man Nature* that he assum'd, and shou'd have this Honour conferr'd on him for assuming it, *viz.* That the World shou'd not be *Judged by the Father, but all Judgment committed to the Son.* But for the *Essential Power* whereby the Dead shou'd be rais'd in order to their being judg'd, that belongs not to him as *Man*, but as the *Eternal Son of God.* *The Dead* (saith he at *ver. 25.*) *shall hear the Voice of the Son of God, and they that hear shall live.* And here 'tis manifest that our Saviour plainly distinguishes these two Titles or Characters that belong to him, *viz.* The *Son of God*, and the *Son of Man.* And makes the former the Ground of his *Divine Power or Might*, the latter of his *Delegated Authority.* And for what our Saviour adds in the Conclusion, *I can of my self do nothing, as I hear, I judge, and my Judgment is just, because I seek not my own Will, but the Will of the Father that sent me;* these Words refer not at all to his *Essential Power of Working*, but to his accurate Observance of the *Father's Will* in all his judicial Proceedings, to which his *Human Will* was entirely conformable, and his *Divine* the same with it.

But because I do allow the *Essential Power* of the *Son of God* to be communicated to him by the *Father*, I must take some Notice of his Reasoning against it. “ *Since Power in God is an Essential Perfection, it follows that if it be deriv'd, then so is the Essence or Being it self.* *Answ.* If by being deriv'd he means communicated by the *Father* to the *Son*, not by a voluntary Act, but by the *Son's* necessary *Eternal Emanation* from him, we grant that the *Son* thus derives his *Essence* or *Divine Nature* from the *Father.* What then? “ *Why this* (says the Author) *is Blasphemy against the most High, for 'tis to Ungod him, to number him among poor, dependent, derivative Beings:* “ *Whilst he who is the Supreme God is only he who is the first Cause and absolute Original of all.*

*Answ.* If by poor, dependent, derivative Beings, he mean such as are the voluntary Productions of a Being distinct from themselves, that depend on his meer Pleasure for their Existence and the Continu-

ation thereof, I deny that the *Son of God* is any such *poor, dependent, derivative Being*, or that he is *number'd among such* by our Concession, That the Father communicates the Divine Nature, and the Perfections thereof, to him by a Necessary, Eternal and Permanent Act. Nor is he hereby constituted another *Being* from the *Father* at all, but only another *Person* in the *Godhead*. Nor does this hinder him from being the *Supreme God*, i. e. the *first Cause and absolute Original* of all other *Beings* (as I have shewn the Scriptures assert him to be) tho' he be not *first in the Godhead* in respect of the *Order of Subsistence and Operation* between those *Sacred Three* that are the *One Supreme God*.

But the *Author* adds, our *Lord* considers himself here in Opposition to his *Father*, who (he saith) gave him all *Power*. Now if he had such an *Eternal Divine Word*, united more nearly to him than the *Father*, surely he wou'd have own'd his *Power* to be from that *Word* or *Divine Son*.

*Ans.* There is no such Phrase in all the Context as the *Father's giving all Power to our Blessed Lord*, but only giving him *Authority to execute Judgment*, because he is the *Son of Man*, at ver. 27. But to pass by that. By *Power* the *Author* either means *Might and Strength*, or *Authority*. If the former; 'tis evident, That this Almighty *Power* belongs to *Christ* as the *Eternal Word* or *Son of God*. And he is possess'd of it by a necessary *Eternal Emanation* from the *Father*, who communicates it by a *necessary*, not an *arbitrary, free Act*. And this *Power* the *Man Christ Jesus* was never possess'd of at all, no more than of any other incommunicable Perfections of the *Divine Nature*. If by *Power* he means, *Authority to judge the World* (which is all the Text here speaks of) we own this to be the *Father's voluntary Gift*, and that the *Human Nature* is employ'd in the Exercise of it. And this *Authority* shou'd in all reason be deriv'd from the *Father*, who sustains the Character of *Supreme Lawgiver*, not from the *Eternal Word*, who assum'd the Office of *Mediator*.

He concludes, “ *How comes he to ascribe nothing to that, since 'tis suppos'd to be equal in Power to the Father himself, and more nearly ally'd to Jesus Christ as the Operating Principle in him. So John 14. 10. My Father in me does the Works, by which 'tis evident, There was no Divine Agent in and with him but the Father. He only has all Power of himself, and needs no Assistance.*”

*Ans.* I have already shewn him, That our Lord Jesus, as the *Eternal Word* or *Son of God*, does claim a *Divine Almighty Power*, in telling us, *That whatever things the Father does, he the Son does the same likewise.* But against this he starts a new Argument from *John 14. 10.* where our Lord said to *Philip*, *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The Words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self, but the Father that dwells in me, he does the Works.* And in the next ver. *Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me, or else believe me for the Works sake.* But what wou'd our Author infer hence? He cannot reasonably conclude more from hence, than that the Works of our Lord Jesus proceeded from that *Almighty Power* that was both in the *Father* and in *Him*. So that by those very Works the *Father* himself attested the Mission of the *Son*, and his *Unity in Nature and Essence* with *himself*. Thus also the miraculous Works of *Christ* are frequently ascrib'd to the *Holy Spirit*, and the imputing them to a Diabolical Power is condemn'd as the unpardonable Blasphemy against the *Holy Ghost*. But because both the *Father* and the *Holy Spirit* did dwell and operate in the *Human Nature* of *Christ*; it will not follow, that the *Eternal Word* did not do so too, and that in a *peculiar* and more *eminent manner*. *Christ* indeed as a *Prophet* rais'd from among his *Brethren*, and sent on the *Father's* Embassie, was to manage that Office under the Inspiration and Conduct of that *Holy Spirit* that was given to him without measure, and to confirm his Mission by those miraculous Operations of the *Holy Spirit*, that were the *Father's* *Credentials*.



dentials. And for this reason these Works are imputed so often to the *Holy Spirit* and to the *Father*, and not because the *Eternal Word* was destitute of the Power of doing 'em. (a)

And now let the *Author* consider, whether these Passages in which he pretends our *Saviour* disclaims *Almighty Power*, and which are capable of so easy a Solution which the Context it self leads us to, are to be put in the Ballance with those that so manifestly ascribe the Creation to him, that undoubted Demonstration of the *Eternal Power and Godhead* of the *Creator*? And whether he be not in Danger of blaspheming our *Saviour* by thus *Ungodding him*, and *numbring him with poor, derivative, dependent Beings*? For among such he is pleas'd to rank him.

Having dispatch'd this Head of *Absolute Power*, I come next to that,

II. Of *Supreme Absolute Goodness*. This I fully agree with the *Author* to be a *prime Character of the Supreme Being*.

And therefore I shall, *First*, briefly shew, That such *Absolute Goodness* belongs to our *Blessed Saviour*; and, *Secondly*, consider what he alledges to persuade us that our *Saviour* disclaims it.

*First*, I shall briefly shew, That our *Blessed Saviour* is posses'd of such *Supreme Absolute Goodness*.

Now this *Supreme Goodness* discovers it self to us these two ways; Either,

1. By *Communicating Being to all Creatures*. Or,
2. By *Redeeming and Recovering 'em when Self-destroy'd and Lost*.

1. I have already shewn, That our *Lord* has given *Being to all Creatures*.

And I need not enlarge to shew, That is an Effect of *Goodness*, as well as *Power*, truly *Divine and Infinite*. And,

(a) See Dr. *Whitby's* Preface to his Commentary on *John*.

2. *For the Redemption and Recovery of Guilty and Self-destroyed Sinners*, I hope I need not prove to any that pretends to the Name of a Christian, that this Work is ascrib'd to our *Blessed Saviour*.

And one wou'd think there is as little need to prove, that this is an Effect of *Supreme Goodness and Infinite Love*. I am sure 'tis a *Love* that the Apostle *Paul* invites us to *comprehend the breadth and length, and height and depth of*, and tells us, *that it surpasses all our Knowledge*, *Eph. 3. 18, 19*. Nay, 'tis a *Goodness and Love* so truly *Divine*, as to warrant our ascribing in our most solemn Devotions, the same *Eternal Glory and Dominion*, to him who thus lov'd us, and wash'd us from our sins in his own Blood, &c. which we elsewhere ascribe unto the Father, *Rev. 1. 5*. compar'd with *1 Pet. 5, 11*. (as I shall more fully shew anon). And indeed his Love will appear thus boundless and incomprehensible, and truly worthy of *Eternal Adoration*, if we consider our *Blessed Saviour* as the *Eternal Word*, who not only assum'd our Nature into a vital indissoluble Union, but in that very Nature stoop'd so low as to die in the stead of such Rebels and Enemies as we were, and to shed his precious Blood for the Expiation of our Guilt. And so we are taught to consider him, as one who was in the *Form of God*, and had appear'd with all the marks of divine Majesty and Glory, but for our sakes divested himself of all that external Glory, took on him the *Form of a Servant*, and was made in the *Likeness of Men*; Nay, being found in the fashion of Man, he humbled himself yet lower, even to so astonishing a degree, as to become obedient to Death, even the Death of the Cross, *Phil. 2. 7, 8*. For when we contemplate the infinite distance and disproportion there is between the divine Nature and Ours, we cannot but see, Here is an Instance of Love, not only beyond all example or parallel of Human Love, but sufficient to justify the highest Commendations the Scriptures give of it, sufficient to raise and entertain the admiring thoughts and views of *Angels and Men*. For what Love can be greater than

than this, that the *Prince of Life* and *Lord of Glory*, shou'd in our Nature and Stead submit to the *painful*, and *shameful*, and *accursed* Death of the Cross ?

But if, with our Adversaries, we shou'd conceive of our *Blessed Saviour* only as a Creature, as a *Man*, or (in our Author's Phrase) a *poor, derivative, dependent Being*, who laid down his Life for us, and that with the prospect of the highest Dignity and Glory that a Creature is capable of, as the Reward of his Sufferings, Then indeed his Goodness and Love is but finite, and may be easily comprehended, and is far from surpassing our Knowledge, and wou'd be as far from warranting either such high Elogiums of it as the Inspired Writers give us, or the Doxologies they direct us to offer on the account of it. And no wonder that those that think there is no more in the Dying Love of our Saviour, shou'd deny him to be possess'd of *Supreme Goodness*. But whose Opinion and the Consequences thereof are most conformable to the Language of Scripture, *Ours* or *Theirs*, I freely leave to every serious Christian to judg e.

And proceed,

*Secondly*, To examine, what the Author has alledg'd to persuade us, that our Blessed Saviour disclaims any such supreme Absolute Goodness.

And here his whole Proof relies on one single Passage.

“ Our Lord (saith he) *expressly disclaims this Character*, Matt. 19. 17. Why callest thou me Good? “ There is none good but One, that is God. *Where* “ 'tis most evident that he distinguishes himself from “ God, as not the same with him, and denies of him- “ self what he affirms of God. And for that Divine “ Perfection of supreme infinite Goodness, he chal- “ lenges the Man for presuming to say what seem'd to “ attribute it to him, and leads him off to another, “ who, and who only, was more eminently so.

*Ans. I deny that our Saviour does either expressly disclaim the Character of Good, or distinguish himself from God as not the same with him; which is all the foundation of the Author's Reasoning from*  
this



this Text. We do not (as the Author groundlessly imputes to us) suppose our Saviour's Meaning to be, *I know Man, thou dost not take me for God, as I am, Why then dost thou give me the Title that belongs to him only?* For we do not suppose that our Saviour design'd to discover his Deity to him at this time. Nor did the young Man's Question give him any occasion for it. Nor do we think that the young Man took our Saviour to be God, when he call'd him *Good*, or that he paid him any more than a *civil Respect*; but 'tis probable (from his giving him the Title of *good Master*) that the young Man did take him for a *Rabbi* or *Doctor* of eminent Piety and Sanctity. And we know the *Jewish Rabbi's* affected such pompous and swelling Titles. See *Matt. 28.* from 7 to the 11th *ver.* Accordingly the *Young Man* addresses him in the common strain they us'd to the Jewish Doctors. Now our Blessed Lord, to discountenance this Affectation of High Titles, and set before this young Man an Example of Humility, in opposition to the Vanity and Self-conceit he discover'd, intimates to him that the Title he gave him was in its highest Sense proper only for God, and not for such a one as he took him to be, *viz. a Rabbi or Teacher of the Law.* And the Man does not say (as our Author pretends) *what Jesus Christ thought too much to be said of himself*, but only *what was too much to be said according to those apprehensions he knew that he had of him.* Nor was it at all necessary that our Blessed Saviour shou'd rectify his apprehensions at this time by discovering his Deity to him. He that had charg'd his own *Disciples* a little before, *That they should tell no Man, that he was Jesus the Christ, or Messiah, Mat. 16. 20.* (tho' he really was so, and intended in due time openly to claim that Title) might much more think it incongruous to reveal and assert his Deity to this young *Profelyte*. For that were to have gravell'd a raw *Catechumen* at first dash with the sublimest *Mystery of Christian Godlinefs.* He must be first taught to own him as the *Messiah*, before he was fit to be

instructed in the *Dignity and highest Characters* that belong'd to him *as such*. So that our Saviour's Case was like that of a *Prince that walks incognito, and in disguise*; He had *divested himself of that External Glory that was the Form of God*; to put on that of a *Servant*. And shou'd such a *Prince in disguise* be accosted by any that knew him not, with *Complements* too high for a *Subject*; Might he not say, *Why do you give me a Title more proper to be given your Prince!* This wou'd indeed argue that he design'd at present to *conceal*, but by no means to *deny or disown*, his *Royal Authority*. And the Cases being parallel, the *Author* very unreasonably infers from the like Expressions, that our Saviour here *disowns his Goodness*. Nor was there any necessity that the Evangelists in recording this passage shou'd enter a Caution, That Christ did not intend by these words to deny that he was *Good, and truly God*. The Title of *God* they so often give to him, and that matchless *Grace of our Lord Jesus*, which elsewhere the Inspired Writers of the New Testament so largely on all occasions extol, was sufficient to guard any considerate Reader from so grossly misinterpreting such an occasional passage. And therefore for the *Author* to cry out on this occasion, "*'Tis astonishing to see what violence is offer'd to this Sacred Text by such as maintain the Equality of Jesus Christ to God his Father*, when he has said nothing of any weight against the common Exposition but what is founded on his own misrepresentation of it, shews us, How Natural it is, when *Reason and Argument* fail, to bear the World down with *meer Confidence*. For his Reasonings are scarce any where thro' his Book so trifling and weak as on this Head, on which he makes this vehement Exclamation without the least tolerable ground. '*Tis much more astonishing that a Man of his Abilities shou'd lay so mighty stress on so weak an Argument, for 'tis he offers real violence to our Saviour's words to make 'em serve his purpose, when he pretends, That our Saviour apparently denies, That he was Good in as high a sense as God his Father.*

I proceed to the

III<sup>d</sup> Perfection, of *Absolute Omniscience*, or Unlimited Knowledge of all things, past, present and to come.

In treating of this part of the Argument, I shall

First, *Prove the Holy Scriptures do ascribe such Absolute Omniscience to our Blessed Lord.*

Secondly, *Examine what the Author has offer'd to the contrary.*

First, I shall prove, *That the Holy Scriptures ascribe such absolute Omniscience to our Blessed Lord.*

And here I shall have occasion to consider what the *Author* has offer'd to invalidate the Proofs commonly brought to evince that this Perfection belongs to our *Blessed Saviour*.

I. We argue from those many Passages in the New Testament, wherein the *Knowledge of all things* is ascribed to our *Lord Jesus*. Such as those *John 2. 23, 24, 25. Many believed on his Name when they saw the Miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself to 'em, because he knew all Men; and needed not that any shou'd testify of Men, for he knew what was in Man.* So *John 16. 30. Now we are sure that thou knowest all things and needest not that any Man should ask thee. By this we believe that thou camest forth from God.* And again *John 21. 17. Lord, Thou knowest all things, Thou knowest that I love thee.* Now we conclude, That an Universal Unlimited Knowledge belongs to him, according to the plain sense of these Expressions.

To this the *Author* replies, That “ *these words are intended only to express a great and comprehensive Knowledge.* As will appear (he saith)

“ 1. *By Christ's own words, who knew not the day of Judgment.*

*Ans.* This I shall afterwards consider as his main Objection.

2. “ *In that it was common to ascribe all Knowledge to Men of extraordinary Wisdom.* (As he endeavours to shew by several Instances.)

Now



Now this I deny, nor do any of the Instances he alledges prove it.

The *Woman of Tekoah* never meant to ascribe to *David* any more than an accurate Knowledge of all the Affairs of his own Kingdom, when she tells him, *My Lord knows all things on Earth, and is as wise as an Angel*, 2 Sam. 14. 20. And she imputes this Knowledge only to his Sagacity and Wisdom. Besides the Expressions themselves appear at first view *hyperbolical*, and have an air of *Court flattery* in 'em.

For that of *Christians* being said to *know all things*; The Context restrains it to those things which the *Anointing* teaches all Christians, *i. e.* the necessary Doctrines of the Gospel.

And for the words of *Simon* concerning our Lord, *If this Man were a Prophet, he wou'd know what manner of Woman this is*, Luke 7. 39. They rather charge him (as some think) for a defect of *Holiness* than of *Knowledge*, *viz.* That he was not sufficiently inquisitive to know who this Woman was that touch'd him; as the *Pharisees* usually were very nice and scrupulous lest they shou'd be defiled by the touch of such as they call'd Sinners. But if they refer to his *Knowledge*, and imply, That *Simon* thought a Prophet might by Revelation ordinarily so far know a notorious Sinner as was requisite to his avoiding the Defilement of being touch'd by such a one: This signifies nothing to prove, That they thought their Prophets *knew all things*.

And for the *Woman of Samaria*, she might justly conclude our Lord to be a Prophet from his discovering her secret acts to her; but it does by no means then follow, That either *Jews* or *Samaritans* thought their Prophets *knew the secrets of all Men*, and much less that they *knew all things*, which the Disciples in the Places alledg'd ascribe to our *Blessed Saviour*, and to which there is nothing *parallel* in all these Instances. But

3. The Author adds, " 'Tis evident, that the Disciples by attributing all Knowledge to Christ, intended

“ *tended no more than to ascribe to him such great*  
 “ *Knowledge as a Created Being is capable of, because*  
 “ *they infer no more from it than this, Now we be-*  
 “ *lieve that thou camest forth from God, i. e. Not*  
 “ *that he was God, but One sent of God.*

*Answ.* The Author has no reason to conclude from these words, *Now we believe thou camest forth from God*, that the Disciples inferred no more than Christ's being sent forth of God, as other Prophets were. For they are not said to come forth from God, when they are sent on his Message. And that our Lord, to whose own words (at ver. 28.) the Disciples refer, intended to affirm more of himself, when he saith, *I came forth from the Father*, than meerly his being sent as a great Prophet, we have just ground to suppose. For elsewhere he declares his own Nature to be as incomprehensible as that of the Father. *No Man knows the Son but the Father, and no Man knows the Father but the Son, and to whomsoever the Son will reveal him*, Mat. 11. 27. Again we are told, *John 1. 18. No Man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son which is in the Bosom of the Father, he has declared him.* Where the only-begotten Son of the Father is distinguish'd from all Men, and consequently from all meer Prophets, as one whose peculiar Privilege it was to be in the Bosom of the Father, acquainted with all his Councils, and therefore capable to declare 'em. And our Blessed Lord, as the only-begotten Son of God, plainly equals his own Knowledge with the Father's, when he tells his Disciples, *That the Spirit of Truth whom he would send, shou'd glorify him.* For (saith he) *he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it to you. All things that the Father hath are mine, therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you*, John 16. 13, 14, 15. And to the like purpose our Lord saith, *John 6. 46. Not that any Man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, (ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, He that hath his Essence from God) he hath seen the Father.* And 'tis observable that our Blessed Saviour gives himself this Character, in opposition to the Jews,

that said, *Is not this Jesus the Son of Joseph, whose Father and Mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came down from Heaven?* He justifies what he had said, *That he came down from Heaven,* and had a higher Descent than that from his Mother on Earth, as the *only-begotten Son of God*, who had his Essence from him, and whose peculiar Privilege it was to *see him*. So that our *Author's* only and considerable Objection against the Obvious Sense of these Passages appears to be founded on a mistaken Supposition, That the Disciples inferr'd no more from that *Knowledge of all things*, which they ascribe to him, than *that he was the greatest of Prophets*.

And for what our *Author* subjoins at the Conclusion of this first Argument for the Omniscience of Christ, "*That tho' Christ should be allow'd to know all things which actually are, unless he know all Futurities too, it would not prove his infinite Omniscience;* I shall have occasion to consider it under the next Head.

I shall only add, That in that passage of the Apostle *Peter's*, *Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee,* 'tis manifest, that the Apostle infers *Christ's* Knowledge of the hidden Disposition of his very Soul towards him, from the boundless extent of his Knowledge, *q. d.* The secrets of my Heart cannot be hid from thee, to whom all things are known. And if such all-comprehensive Knowledge had not belong'd to our *Blessed Saviour*, we might reasonably expect that he wou'd have check'd this excessive Language of the *Apostle* here, or at least he wou'd not have so openly countenanc'd and approv'd the like Language from the rest of the *Disciples*, as he plainly does, *John* 16. 31.

But the Language of the *Apostles* will appear no way *hyperbolical*, if we consider, That our *Lord* himself more fully claims such Omniscience. But this leads me to the

II<sup>d</sup> Argument for the Omniscience of *Christ*, drawn from those Passages of Scripture that ascribe to him  
that



that *Knowledge of the Hearts of Men*, which is peculiar to the divine Understanding.

That the *Knowledge of the Hearts of Men* is peculiar to an Omniscient Being, even to the *All-knowing God*, is evident from several Passages of Scripture.

It was so in the Judgment of the wisest of Men, *Solomon*, as is evident from that passage in his Prayer at the Dedication of the Temple, when he requests, *That God may give every Supplicant, according to his Ways, whose Heart* (saith he) *thou knowest, For thou, even thou only, knowest the Hearts of all the Children of Men*, 1 Kings 8. 38, 39. So the Psalmist makes it the peculiar Glory of him whose *Throne is in Heaven*, *That his Eyes behold, and his Eye-lids try the Children of Men*, Psal. 11. 4. Nay the Psalmist elsewhere mentions it as one eminent Instance of that *Knowledge of God*, which appear'd to him so wonderful and incomprehensible, *That he had search'd and known him, That he was not only acquainted with his ways, but even understood his thoughts afar off*, Psal. 139. 1, 2, 3, &c. And sure that one passage of the Prophet *Jeremiah* is sufficient to put this matter past all reasonable doubt, when he brings in the Blessed God, assuming this to himself as the incommunicable Privilege and Glory of his infinite Mind, *The Heart of Man is deceitful and desperately wicked, Who can know it?* q. d. No Creature whatever can pretend to so marvellous a Knowledge as this. It exceeds the limited Capacity of a finite Mind. The Blessed God therefore assumes it to himself as his peculiar Perfection, *I the Lord search the Heart, I try the Reins, to give to every Man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of their doings*, Jer. 17. 9, 10.

Now that the Scriptures do ascribe this *Knowledge of Mens Hearts* (which they thus appropriate to God) to our *Blessed Saviour*, is no less evident: And that not only from several of the Passages mention'd before, and many others that might be added, but from our Lord's express Declaration. *The Churches* (saith he) *shall know that I am he, which searches the Hearts and the Reins, and will give to every Man according to*

*their Works*, Rev. 2. 23. And the Apostle *Paul* to the same purpose declares, That our Lord *Jesus* will come to *bring the hidden works of Darknes to Light*, and to make manifest the Counsels of all Hearts, 1 Cor. 4. 5.

Now one wou'd think this Argument to be clear and decisive in this Dispute, when what the great *Jehovah* appropriates to himself in the Prophet, Our Blessed Saviour so openly lays Claim to in this remarkable Passage. But the Author has offer'd two things to take off the force of it, which I must consider.

To this purpose he proposes to consider, “ 1. *In what sense the searching and knowing the Heart is peculiar to God, and incommunicable to others.* 2. *To shew, That tho' it be peculiar to God in one sense, yet in another sense it may be attributed to another that is not the most High God.*

As to the first (he saith) “ *Tho' Solomon say, Thou Lord only knowest the Hearts of all Men, yet what if I say, That 'tis no wonder that Solomon shou'd not know of any other to whom that Excellency was Communicated, since he understood not the Mystery of the unsearchable Riches and fullness of Christ, &c.*

*Ans.* If our Author think fit to say so, We shall think fit to believe, That *Solomon* was wiser then he, and deliver'd his Prayer by a diviner Inspiration than appears in his Book. Especially when we find not only other *Inspired Writers* concurring with him, but even the Blessed God appropriating this Knowledge to himself, and distinguishing himself thereby from all Creatures whatsoever.

But he adds, “ *That such Expressions appropriating some Perfections to God do only import, that he has no Equal to him therein, and that they belong to him in an Eminent sense.* As when 'tis said God is only wise, Rom. 16. 27. God only hath immortality, 1 Tim. 6. 6. And accordingly, when the Scriptures appropriate the Knowledge of Mens Hearts to God, they mean only, That there is none knows the Heart so univer-

“ *universally, so immediately and independently as he.*  
 “ *So that he reckons we argue but weakly from Christ’s*  
 “ *knowing Mens Hearts, that he is God, unless we*  
 “ *shew that he knows ’em in the same excellent and in-*  
 “ *dependent manner and degree as the Father. But for*  
 “ *knowing Mens Hearts in a lower sense, by Revela-*  
 “ *tion, he tells us, This has been communicated to Pro-*  
 “ *phets, and Apostles, 2 Kings 6. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 10.*  
 “ *Acts 5. And this way Christ may know ’em much*  
 “ *more. Searching the Heart importing the accuracy*  
 “ *of Knowledge, not the manner of attaining it.*

*Ans.* That some of God’s Perfections, as his *Wisdom, Power, Knowledge, &c.* are communicable, I freely grant. But I must tell our *Author*, There are some *Acts* flowing from these Perfections that are peculiar to God, and incommunicable to any Created Being. So is that *Act* of his *Power*, *The making a Thing out of nothing.* And so (if we may believe the Scriptures) is that *Act* of the *Divine Understanding*, *The knowing the Hearts of Men*, i. e. *The knowing ’em by Immediate Intuition.* For as to that *Knowledge of ’em* that is by *Revelation from another*, or is *only Conjectural*, it no way belongs to God at all, and none doubts but a *Prophet* or an *Apostle*, or the *Man Christ Jesus*, may thus know the Hearts of Men. The Question then is, Whether the *Blessed God* have not a peculiar way of Knowing the Hearts of Men, viz. by *immediate Intuition*, that is incommunicable to any other Being? If he have, it must then be enquir’d, Whether our *Lord Jesus* does not challenge to himself that very way of *Knowing the Hearts of Men*? That God has a peculiar way of Knowing Mens Hearts, viz. *Universally, Immediately, and Independently*, our *Author* grants: And so must any Man that duly considers the Absolute Perfection of the Divine Understanding, and the unavoidable Imperfection of a finite Mind. Now I wou’d only ask him, Whether the *Blessed God* does not intend to assert his *own peculiar way* of Knowing the Hearts of Men, when he saith, *I the Lord search the Heart and try the Reins*? ’Tis evident that he



does so, because hereby he represents that perfect Knowledge of the deceitful Heart of Man, that absolutely distinguishes him from all Creatures whatever. *The Heart of Man is deceitful above all things, &c. Who can know it? I the Lord search the Hearts, &c.* Now if these Expressions represent God's peculiar and perfect way of Knowing Mens Hearts (as they must do, in order to their distinguishing him from all Created Beings) then that very perfect and peculiar way of Knowing Mens Hearts belongs to our *Lord Jesus*. For our *Blessed Saviour* asserts his Knowledge in those very Expressions, and that in the most emphatical manner. Our *Author*, that asserts the Knowledge of Christ's Human Nature to be so extensive, will not sure imagine him to be ignorant that the *Blessed God* had by the Prophet *Jeremy* represented his own *Universal, Immediate, Independent* Knowledge of the Hearts of Men by these Expressions. And yet our *Lord Jesus* uses the same to express his own Knowledge of 'em. Nay he does not barely say, *I search the Hearts, &c.* But *the Churches shall know that I am he that searches the Hearts, &c. q. d.* I am that *Jehovah* whom the Prophet there describes as the *Searcher of the Hearts and Reins*. Now if our *Lord* intended to apply this Passage of the *Prophet* to himself in the Sense there intended, our Point is gain'd, and there is no Room to dispute his *Omniscience*. If he did not, but only intended to apply these words to himself in a lower Sense, (*viz.* of his Understanding 'em by *Revelation from another*, or by *probable Conjecture*) nay in a Sense that could not agree to the *Blessed God*, we cannot excuse his words from palpable Blasphemy, and much less from the greatest Imprudence, and Neglect of his Father's Honour, since they so naturally lead all that read 'em to ascribe to *him*, whom the *Author* supposes but a *finite Creature*, the same Knowledge of Men's Hearts which the Prophet had appropriated to the great *Jehovah* before.

1 Nay, I may here, to confirm this Argument, add, that as the Scriptures assign *two* Grounds of God's perfect

perfect and immediate Knowledge of Men's Hearts, viz. partly *his having made 'em*, (a) and partly his intimate Presence with 'em, (b) So both these Grounds of it belong to our *Blessed Saviour*. I have already shewn, *that he made 'em*; and he himself asserts his own *Omnipresence*, when he promises *that where two or three are gathered together in his Name, he will be there in the midst of 'em*, Matth. 18. 20. See also Matth. 18. last ver. John 14. 20, 23. And if it should be pretended that those Texts speak of Christ's *Spiritual Presence* by the Influences of his Grace, this wou'd rather confirm than invalidate this Proof of his *Omniscience*. For as we therefore prove God is every where in respect of his Essence, because he can at the same time exert the power that is inseparable from his Essence in preserving and sustaining his Creatures, and directing or over-ruling their Actions: so we may infer, That Christ is every where in respect of his Essential Presence as God, because he can be every where at the same time, by his Spiritual Influences and gracious Operations. For that Spiritual Virtue is inseparable from his Essence.

Having thus shewn, That our *Blessed Saviour* claims the *Knowledge of Mens Hearts* in the same sense in which 'tis ascrib'd to the *Father*, I might justly pass by all he has offer'd under the 2d Head. But because there are several Mistakes in it, that need to be rectify'd in order to the clearing this Subject, I shall briefly consider it. Therefore,

Secondly, "*There is no Absurdity* (he tells us) *in* "*Attributing this Knowledge of the Heart to Jesus* "*Christ, tho' he be not the most High God. And* "*to that purpose, he argues, That the Object being but* "*finite, It does not exceed a finite Capacity to have* "*such an Universal Knowledge of the Hearts and* "*Ways of Men, as is ascribed to Jesus Christ.*

---

(a) See Psalm 33. 15. Psalm 139. 13. Amos 4. 13.

(b) Jer. 23. 24.

*Ans.* The *Author* shou'd have told us, *What Knowledge of Men's Hearts and Ways* he attributes to the Human Soul of *Christ*. Whether that unerring Knowledge of 'em by *immediate Inspection and Intuition* which belongs to the *Blessed God*, or only a Knowledge of 'em by *Revelation*, or by *probable Conjecture*. If the *former*, he runs his Head against all those numerous Texts foremention'd that appropriate that immediate Knowledge of the Hearts of Men to the *Blessed God*, and plainly robs the Divine Understanding of what the Scriptures celebrate as its incommunicable Privilege and peculiar Glory. If he mean only the *Latter*, We are willing to allow as much Knowledge of that kind to the *Humane Soul of Christ* as can agree to its finite Capacity: And tho' we cannot presume to define, how far such a finite Capacity can extend, yet we see no ground at all to extend it so far as our Author seems to do. As for Instance, We can by no means allow, that the Humane Soul of *Christ* actually knows all the *Words* and *Works*, nay all the very *Thoughts*, and *Desires*, and *Purposes* of all the *Men* that ever liv'd on this Earth in all the several Ages of the World. Nor does the Object of this Universal Knowledge being *finite*, prove that it exceeds not the Capacity of a *finite Mind*. The *World* it self, as the Object of God's *Power*, is but *finite*; But yet it requires an *infinite Power* to make, and sustain, and rule it. So tho' the *World* as the Object of God's *Knowledge* be but *finite*, it may require an *infinite Mind* to comprehend all the affairs of it. The Psalmist concludes from God's telling the *Number of the Stars*, *Pf.* 147. 4, 5. how much more may we conclude that *Understanding* to be *infinite*, that comprehends at once all the Actions, and the very Thoughts and Purposes both of *Angels* and of *Men*, and that from the Beginning of the World to this very Moment? What higher thing can we conceive of the *Divine Understanding*? Nay, if the *Author's* Argument were good, we cou'd not from the World that is but *finite* conclude, That the Maker of it is a Being possess'd of  
*infinite*



*infinite Perfections.* But I take his Supposition to be so far from being true, that 'tis more probable that the minutest Creature as truly requires an *infinite Mind* fully to comprehend, as an *infinite Power* to make it.

But the *Author* pretends to prove, “*That we must ascribe such an universal Knowledge to Christ as Man, Because all Judgment is committed to him, and that as the Son of Man. And this Kingly Office by which he rules over all the World, and takes special Care of all his Members, as it necessarily supposes his Knowledge of the whole Estate of his Church, and every Member of it, as far as is necessary for the Discharge of that Trust, so it undeniably proves, this large Knowledge to be exercised by him as Man, however he gains it. For since this Office and Power are given, they cannot terminate in the Divine Nature : For who can give to God any Dignity or Power, who has all originally in his own Being ? It must be then given to the Man or Human Nature only, and consequently he must have all requisite Abilities for it.*”

*Ans.* The *Author's* Argument turns upon a false Supposition, *That this Authority to rule and judge the World is committed to Christ only as Man.* And the Text he alledges for it, is so far from proving it, that it plainly insinuates the contrary. The Words are, *The Father hath given him Authority to execute Judgment also, because he is the Son of Man.* 'Tis not as he is the Son of Man, (as the *Author* unwarily and groundlessly asserts). *This Authority of executing Judgment is the Reward given to the Son of God, for becoming the Son of Man; and terminates upon the whole of his Person as he is God-Man, the Incarnate Word or Son of God.* And if we consider him as the *Word made Flesh*, and contemplate the *Fulness of the Godhead as dwelling Bodily in him*, he appears every way furnish'd with sufficient Abilities for the Execution of his Regal Office, in the Administration of the Affairs both of the *World, and the Church.*

But

But against this the *Author* objects, “ *That if this Power be given, it cannot terminate on the Divine Nature ; for who can give to God any Dignity or Power , who has all originally in his own Being?* ”

*Ans.* Both the *Father* and the *Son* have the Power originally. And as it was the *Son's* voluntary Condescension to sustain the Character of *Mediator*, so was it the *Father's* voluntary Act to devolve for a time all the Exercise of this *Original Power* of ruling and judging the World on his *Incarnate Son*. That the *Father* judges no Man, but has committed all Judgment to the *Son*, is a temporary Suspension of his own Right, and therefore justly represented as a Gift : The *Son* acquires hereby no Authority that did not originally belong to his *Divine Nature*, but he has this Dignity conferr'd on him by a voluntary Act of the *Father*, that the Exercise of this *Original Power* is solely entrusted (during the present State of Tryal) in his Hands. And this Privilege the *Father* was capable of Giving, and the *Son* of Receiving, notwithstanding his *Unity in Essence* with the *Father*.

And indeed were this *Authority* devolv'd into the Hands of a *meer Man*, we cou'd have no tolerable Ground to trust, either his Capacity of understanding all our particular Concerns, or of administering suitable Direction, Relief, Assistance, Comfort and Support on all the various Occasions we have, of applying our selves to him. 'Tis true indeed, his Human Nature does act its part in the Exercise of his Royal Authority (tho' how far its *Power* as well as *Knowledge* extends, we cannot pretend to determine). But 'tis the Perfections of his *Divine Nature*, that are a full Security to our Faith, that he is capable of being (as the *Author* speaks) a careful, a vigorous, an Effectual Head of his Body, and Ruler of the World.

For what the *Author* saith, p. 14. Column 2d, it runs wholly upon his own Mistake of this Authority being committed only to *Christ's Human Nature*, and therefore we are neither concern'd in the Objection he proposes to himself, nor in his Answer to it.

He

He has another Argument to prove, *That this Universal Knowledge belongs to Christ*, drawn from his *Sympathizing Compassion towards his suffering Servants*, and that arising from his own *Sufferings on Earth*, Heb. 4. 15, 16. *Seeing we have not an High-Priest, that cannot be touch'd with the Feeling of our Infirmities, but was in all Points tempted as we are, let us therefore come boldly to the Throne of Grace, &c.*

From thence the Author infers, "*That since Christ can only sympathize with his distressed Servants in his Human Nature, and cannot sympathize with 'em in their Troubles without knowing 'em, he must therefore know 'em all as Man, or otherwise this Ground of our Hope and Consolation in our Approaches to God is taken away.*"

*Ans.* All that those Words of the inspired Writer to the *Hebrews* does necessarily import, is only this, That our Lord *Jesus* having been in our Nature tempted, and had an experimental Sense of the Infirmities and Miseries we are liable to, is thereby the more capable of being a *Compassionate Intercessor* for us. But they do by no means import, that he has such a proper Sympathy with every distressed Christian, as we have with an afflicted Friend (for that were inconsistent with the perfect Felicity and Joy of his exalted State) and consequently they import not, that *as Man* he knows all their particular Miseries. 'Tis sufficient that his *Divine Nature* discerns all their particular Distresses, and the Remembrance he has of his own Sufferings in our Nature, renders him a compassionate and earnest Intercessor for 'em. Tho' shou'd we allow such a Knowledge of their present particular Cases to be communicated to his Human Nature by *Revelation* from the *Divine*, that is united to it, I do not see that this wou'd at all prove, That an universal Knowledge of all things *past* as well as *present*, may be communicated to his *Human Nature*: And much less wou'd it prove that *immediate Knowledge of Mens Hearts* to belong to him, which he so plainly ascribes to himself.



And for the *Authorities* he produces, he is hard put to it, when he is forc'd to shelter his own Opinion of the *Universal Knowledge of Christ's Human Nature*, under the Covert of that absurd Doctrine of the *Lutherans*, concerning the *Ubiquity* of it. They are Opinions well match'd, and we shall entertain both of 'em, when we have renounc'd our *Reason* as well as our *Bibles*.

And if he like their Company, we shall not envy him the Honour of ranking himself with those two *Patriarchs of Alexandria and Rome, Eulogius and Gregory*, if they cou'd no better confute the *Agnoetæ* than his Citations from them wou'd argue they did : But since he directs us not where to find 'em, I shall not be at the needless Pains of seeking 'em to no purpose.

But for the three later Authorities he quotes, Mr. *Baxter's* is nothing to his purpose, as were easy to shew if it were to our present purpose. What he cites from the *Author of the Future State, Limborch*, and from Dr. *Goodwin*, does not ascribe to Christ's Human Soul so *Universal a Knowledge* as he does, and particularly not the *Knowledge of Mens Hearts*, about which the *Dispute* chiefly lies. And those *Authors* never perverted their dubious Speculations about the Extent of the Knowledge of Christ's Human Understanding, to rob him of the Glory of his *Divine* ; to which alone, as I have shewn, that glorious Character can belong, of *searching the Heart and the Reins*.

Having thus prov'd the *Omniscience* of our *Blessed Saviour*, I proceed

II. To examine *What the Author has alledg'd to persuade us that our Lord Jesus does disclaim this Perfection*.

And for that he has but *one Text* to lay in the Ballance against all the Passages I have already mention'd and vindicated ; and that is from *Mark 13. 32. Of that Day knows no Man, no not the Angels in Heaven, nor the Son, but the Father*. And to this Text the *Author* sily but disingenuously adds, The  
Father

Father only, when there is no such limiting Clause in the Text it self, but only at *Matth. 24. 36.* Now from this *Text* the Author thus argues, “ *Here the Son professes his Knowledge to be limited, and inferior to the Father’s, i. e. The Son of the Father, or Son of God; the Son as above Angels in Knowledge, the Son in the most eminent Sense. Now how is it possible, the Son shou’d be God infinite, and yet have but a finite Understanding? &c.*”

*Ans.* The Author is very unhappy in his arguing from several *Texts*, without ever consulting the *Context*, (as has already appear’d in several Instances) and he is so in this. For if he please to look into it, he will find, that our *Saviour* does there describe himself in his final Appearance, (when *he shall come in the Clouds with great Power and Glory, and shall send his Angels to gather his Elect from the four Winds, from the uttermost part of the Earth, to the uttermost part of Heaven*) not as the *Son of God*, but as the *Son of Man*, at *v. 26.* And therefore we have all possible reason to understand him here speaking of himself at *v. 32.* under the same *Character* and *Consideration*. And even under that *Character* he may well enough speak of his *Knowledge* (in the *Divine Counsels* towards Mankind) as superior to that of *Angels*, and speak of *God* as his *Father*, without speaking of himself as the *Son in the most eminent Sense*.

Our *Author* being aware of this, exclaims against this *Answer*, as a meer *Subterfuge*, and *Popular Evasion*, which he intends to lay open the *Vanity* of. And to that purpose he offers several *Remarks*.

Before he enters on those *Remarks*, he demands, “ *What Intimation of any such Distinction of two Natures, we can point him to in these Discourses of Christ?*”

*Ans.* I have already shewn him, That in the *Passage* he alledges against the *Omnipotence* of *Christ*, he does distinguish between his being the *Son of God*, and the *Son of Man*. That the *Passage* he alledges against his *absolute Goodness* is not to the purpose. And

And for this alledg'd against his Omniscience, the Context clearly limits the Sense of it. And since the Distinction of his *two Natures* is elsewhere clearly asserted, (See *John* 1. 14. *Rom.* 9. 5. *1 Tim.* 3. 16. and several other Places) there is no need it should be repeated on every Occasion.

I come therefore to consider his *Remarks*. And,  
 I. He objects, "*That our Blessed Lord Jesus, if himself was the Supreme God in any Nature of his own, cou'd not have said such things in any consistency with Truth and Sincerity. He cou'd not say, He did not know the Thing he did know. For tho' we shou'd suppose that he consisted of two infinitely distinct Natures, and so had two Capacities of Knowledge; yet since himself includes both, it follows, that the denying a Thing of himself in absolute Terms, without any Limitation in the Words, or obvious Circumstances, does plainly imply a Denial of its belonging to any part of its Person, or to any Nature in it. For tho' I may affirm a thing of a Man that belongs only to a part of him, yet I cannot justly deny a thing of him which belongs to one part, because it belongs not to another. As I cannot say, A Man is not wounded, because tho' one Arm be shot or wounded, the other is whole.*"

*Answe.* I might here justly suggest to our *Author*, how unreasonable it is to measure all our *Lord's* Expressions, concerning himself, by what may or may not be said of a *meer Man*: For that is to beg the Question, and take it for granted, That there is no such Union of two infinitely distinct Natures in him; as we judge to be clearly reveal'd in the Scriptures. And the *Author* has said nothing to refute Arguments we draw for it from such Passages as those fore-mention'd, *Joh.* 1. 14. *Rom.* 9. 5. *1 Tim.* 3. 16. *Col.* 2. 9. where he is stiled, *The Word made Flesh, the Seed of the Fathers according to the Flesh, and yet God blessed for evermore, God manifested in the Flesh, One in whom the Fulness of the Godhead dwells bodily.* But to convince our *Author* that he is mistaken in his Supposition, *That nothing can be deny'd of a Person that*



that belongs to any part of him, I shall give him a parallel Instance, relating to our *Blessed Lord*, in which he denies something of himself, without any express Limitation, which yet belongs to him, in respect of one of his Natures. Thus our *Blessed Saviour*, speaking of his approaching Ascension, at *John 17. 11.* saith, *And now I am no more in the World, and I come to thee, &c.* And again at *Matth. 26. 11.* *Ye have the Poor always with you, but Me ye have not always.* Here our Lord, without any express Limitation, asserts, That he shou'd upon his Ascension be no more in the World, and they shou'd not have him with them always. But this is only true with respect to his *Human Nature*, and *Bodily Presence*, and by no means true in respect of his *Divine Nature*, and the *Spiritual Energy and Presence* of that: For our Lord elsewhere tells his Disciples, *Lo, I am with you to the End of the World, Mat. 28. 20.* Nay he has promis'd, that where two or three are gather'd together in his Name, he will be in the midst of 'em, *Mat. 18. 20.* Nay he has assur'd every particular Christian, that the Father and He will come and make their Abode with him, *John 14. 23.* So that our Author might upon his Supposition, as reasonably charge our *Blessed Lord* with Infincerity, in denying without Limitation, his being in the World, and with his Disciples, when in respect of one of his Natures he shou'd be still in the World and with them, as he charges him with Infincerity here; on Supposition he had a *Divine Nature* in which he knew the Day of Judgment.

If the Author pretend, that in the Passages I alledge, tho' there be no Limitations in the Words, yet there is in the obvious Circumstances, which confine our Lord's Meaning to his *Bodily Presence as Man*, I grant it. And I have the same to alledge here; for the Context here does more expressly limit his Words to his *Human Nature*, by giving him that Appellation of the *Son of Man* that belongs only to his *Human Nature*, and cannot so refer to any pre-existent Nature that belong'd to him. So that the Words, as the Context leads us to expound 'em, are

the

the same as if they had run, *Of that Day and Hour knoweth no Man, No not the Angels, which are in Heaven, Nor the Son of Man* (himself, that shall then so gloriously appear) *but the Father*. And if the *Author* shou'd here demand, How comes the *Son of Man* (if the words be limited to him) to be put before the *Angels*, as superior to them in Knowledge? I answer, Very justly; because, *as the Son of Man*, he had the *Spirit without measure*, and did transcend the *Angels* in the Knowledge of the Counsels and Will of God relating to the Salvation of the Sons of Men. He was in that Nature the principal Messenger of the *Father*, to reveal his Mind to us, not only above all other *Prophets*, but above *Angels* too, who never brought so clear and full a Declaration of the Divine Will as he has done. It appears therefore that our Lord does not deny without any Limitation, That *he knew not*, what *he knew in another Nature*: For the Context sufficiently limits his denial to his *Humane Nature*.

“ *But our Author parallels the Case with that of a*  
 “ *Man who having two Eyes, shuts one, and keeps the*  
 “ *other open, and then denies, without Limitation, that*  
 “ *he saw such a one with whom he convers'd, mean-*  
 “ *ing, That he saw him not with the Eye that was*  
 “ *shut, tho' he saw him with the Eye that was open.*  
 “ *And as such a One wou'd be taken for a Liar or De-*  
 “ *ceiver, so he thinks we virtually fix this Imputation*  
 “ *on our Blessed Lord, by supposing, that having two*  
 “ *knowing Capacities, he denies his knowing that abso-*  
 “ *lutely and indefinitely, which he does know according*  
 “ *to one of these Capacities.*

*Ans.* One would think, that the *Author* shut both his *Eyes* in drawing this *Parallel*: For his Argument proceeds upon a false Supposition, both in *Anatomy*, and *Philosophy*, and *Divinity*.

He goes upon a false Supposition in *Anatomy* and *Philosophy*, That a Man has *two Visive Powers* (answerable to the *two knowing Capacities*, which we suppose in the *Son of God*, and the *Son of Man*) because he has *two Eyes*. But this all *Anatomists* will  
 tell,

tell him is a palpable mistake: For there is one common Sensory, where all the Nerves meet; and besides this, the Optick Nerves have a peculiar meeting-place, long before they come at this common Centre. And therefore we understand from sound *Philosophy*, that tho' there be variety of Organs subservient to Sensation, yet there is but one common Sensory or discerning Principle. It is not the *Eye* or *Nerve* sees, but the *Sensitive Soul* that resides where all these Organs meet: And since that sees whether *one Eye* or *both* be open, it were a down-right Falshood to say, I saw not a Man, because I only saw him with one Eye. But the Case is quite different where there are two knowing Principles belonging to two different Natures or Minds, the one *Finite*, the other *Infinite*. So that the *Author's* Simile is lame of one Foot, or (to speak in his own Strain) *winks with one Eye*; for the Foundation of his *Parallel* fails.

But he goes on as false a Supposition in *Divinity*, viz. That our Lord *absolutely* and *indefinitely* denies *his knowing the Day of Judgment*. But this I deny, and till he tear the 26th *ver.* out of the Chapter, the Context will, against all the Subtlety he can use, limit our Lord's Denial to one of his Knowing Capacities only, viz. To that which belong'd to him as the *Son of Man*.

But the *Author* argues, "That if Christ had a Divine Nature and Knowledge, no doubt his Disciples (who, if any Body, must be supposed to believe it) directed the Question to that, rather than to the imperfect Humane Capacity. And yet in Answer to it, he says, He knew not that Day, &c.

*Ans.* What he saith, No Doubt of, I positively deny, That on Supposition the Disciples believ'd the Divine Nature and Knowledge of Christ, they directed their Question to that, rather than to his imperfect Humane Capacity. For they knew, that Christ was in our Nature the Father's Messenger and Prophet, and as such cou'd declare no more to 'em, than what was revealed to his *Humane Understand-*



ing, and what he had Instructions from the *Father* to make known to 'em : And therefore never expected to learn from him, all that the *Eternal Word* knew, but only all that it pleased to impart to his *Humane Understanding* for their Instruction and Edification. They address'd their Enquiry to him as the *Son of Man*, and as a *Prophet and Teacher sent from God*, and expected to learn no more from him, than what he cou'd in that Capacity inform 'em of. And accordingly, our Lord, in answer to their Question, tells 'em, and that sincerely, *he knew it not*. And does it argue any Insincerity in the *Man Christ Jesus*, to deny his Knowledge of it, because that *Eternal Word* that was united to the *Humane Nature* (but yet was a Being entirely distinct from it, and cou'd communicate more or less of Light and Knowledge to the *Humane Understanding*, at its own free Pleasure) *knew it* ? There is no Shadow of Guile or Insincerity in it.

But the *Author* is pleas'd further to parallel this Case with that of a *Popish Priest*, "*Who being examin'd about what he has known by Confession, saith he knows it not, and vindicates himself by saying, That the Priest in Confession knows matters only as God, and not as Man, therefore he may deny that he knew 'em, meaning as Man. This, the Author tells us, Dr. Stillingfleet censures as absurd, Because to say he does not know, is as much as to say, he does not any way know. Now saith the Author, If this be a good Answer against the Papists, as no doubt it is, Then sure 'tis so in the present Case. Therefore when Christ says, he knows not the Day of Judgment ; 'Tis as much as to say, He does not any way know it. And consequently 'tis a vain Shift to say, It was as Man only. We must beware, lest we bring the Holy Jesus under such Reproach for Equivocation, as the Romish Priests lye under, and make the Jesuits themselves think they have a good Title to that Name, by imitating herein his own Example, which in this very Instance they allledge with so great Advantage, according to this Interpretation.*"

*Ans.*

*Answ.* The *Author* is very unhappy in the choice of his *Parallels*. For can any thing be more unreasonable and absurd than to parallel a *Remiss Priest* that has but *One Understanding* or *Knowing Capacity*, with our *Blessed Saviour*, in whom we suppose *two infinitely distinct Natures*, and two so distinct *Understandings*, the *one finite*, the *other infinite*? Now I have shewn him the Case is plainly thus, The *Disciples* enquire of the *Son of Man*, as the great *Prophet* sent by the *Father*, concerning the *Day of Judgment*. (And I have already shewn him, That tho' we suppose 'em to believe the *Union* of his *Humane Nature* to the *Eternal Word*, they had no reason to address their *Enquiry* to him under that higher *Character*.) He, the *Son of Man*, and that most truly, tells 'em, *he knew it not*. For the *Man Christ Jesus*, to whom alone they address'd their *Enquiry*, *no way knew it himself*, and much less had it in his *Instructions* to reveal to them. And what tho' the *Eternal Word*, which had assumed the *Humane Nature*, *knew it*? Is it any *Equivocation* for the *Son of Man* to deny his *Knowledge* of it, when he really never had that *Knowledge* imparted to him? Is there any thing in this Case parallel to the *Priest's* denying his *Knowledge* of what he does really know, and solving it by ridiculously pretending, *That in Confession he knows matters only as God*? when he has but *one Nature*, and *one Understanding*, and is no more truly *God*, than the *Author* believes our *Blessed Saviour* himself to be. And therefore for the *Author* upon so groundless an *Occasion* to tell us, That our *Interpretation* enables the *Jesuits* to alledge our *Saviour's Example* to countenance their vile *Practice of Equivocation with great Advantage*, argues so great a defect both of true *Judgment*, and of that *Humility* that becomes any *Man* that opposes the common *Faith* of *Christians*, nay so great *Irreverence* to our *Blessed Saviour* himself, that I cannot let it pass without expressing some just dislike of it: And hope the *Author* will upon second *Thoughts* with so indecent

a Passage had never slip'd from his Pen in so serious and weighty a Debate.

I proceed to his

2d Remark. "As a farther Evidence, (saith he) "That Jesus Christ intended no such Distinction of two "Natures as is pretended, 'Tis to be observ'd, That he "puts not the Distinction between the Son of Man and "the Eternal Word (as some speak) but between the "Son and his Father. Not the Son knows, but only "the Father, Mark 13. 32. (a) By which 'tis plain, "He had no thought of including any Person or Nature "of his own among the Excepted. For whatever was "not the Father, he says, was ignorant of that Day. "Now 'tis certain, that in no Nature was the Son the "Father, and consequently where none but the Father "knows, None who is not the Father can be intended. "And since our Lord was making an Exception in the "Case, he wou'd not have forgot to except the Eternal "Word too, if there had been such a Divine Principle in himself, equal to the Father and distinct from "him. For 'tis a known Rule that an Exception from "a general Assertion confirms it to other Instances not "Excepted.

Ans<sup>w</sup>. The Father is here consider'd as the Dispenser of all Divine Revelations: And under that Notion he is oppos'd, Not to the *Eternal Word* and *Holy Spirit* that are *One* in Essence and Understanding with himself, But to those whom the Father employs as his Messengers to reveal his Will to Men. And so the Father is here oppos'd, Not only to all Prophets (by whom God spake at sundry times, and in diverse manners to the Fathers, Heb. 1. 1.) but to the Angels, nay to the Son of Man himself the greatest of Prophets, and the most Eminent Messenger he ever sent. But our Author pretends, "That our Lord "says, Whatever was not the Father was ignorant "of that Day. Now he argues, That in no Nature, "was the Son the Father.

---

(a) Here again he cites the Text wrong, for 'tis, Not the Son, but the *Engl* or.



*Ans.* Our Saviour saith no such thing, as That *whatever was not the Father, was ignorant of that Day*: Unless the *Author* means by *Whatever was not the Father*, the same as, *Whatever was a Being in Nature and Essence distinct from the Father*. And then I deny, That the Son of God is in no Nature, the same Being in respect of his Essence with the *Father*. So that all the *Author's* Argument turns upon this, That that Phrase *the Father only*, at *Matth.* 24. 36. must of Necessity exclude, not only all whom God employs as his *Messengers* to Men (which we freely grant) but even the *Eternal Word* and *Holy Spirit* (tho' the same in Nature and Essence with himself.) But this I deny, and shall shew him in an Instance or two the Absurdity of. I might urge *ad hominem* all those Passages where the *Unitarians* will not allow the word *Only*, to exclude all others except the Subject to which it is apply'd. Thus when *Solomon* saith of God, *Thou, even thou only, knowest the Hearts of the Children of Men*; our *Author* himself presumes to except our *Blessed Saviour*, tho' according to his Opinion only a dignify'd Creature. So when our *Saviour* saith, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve*, *Matth.* 4. 10. the *Author*, I presume, will freely own, that *only* there does not exclude our *Blessed Saviour*, nor discharge us from our Obligation to serve him, tho' he be not in his Opinion the *God* there spoken of. But I shall chuse rather such Instances as are more unexceptionable. Thus, our *Saviour* saith, at *Matth.* 11. 27. *None knows the Son but the Father*: (For so *Heis* shou'd be render'd.) But wou'd any wise Man from thence argue, *That none that is not the Father knows the Son*, and therefore, *the Son (who is in no nature the Father) does not know himself*. So at *John* 6. ver. 46. we read, *Not that any one οὐχ ὅτι τις hath seen the Father, save he that is of God, he hath seen the Father*. But will any Man thence conclude, *That the Father hath not seen (or what is the same, has not known) himself*?

To this the *Author* seems to reply, in what he adds under this Head,

“ *Will they say, That by the Father is meant all three Persons here, viz. Father, Son, and Holy Ghost? What, can the Father, as oppos’d to the Son, be put for the Father and the Son? What woful work will this make with Scripture, to suppose that what are oppos’d to each other, do include each other, under the very Characters by which they are oppos’d. As well may they say, That in the Baptismal Form, by the Father is meant Father, Son and Spirit, tho’ he be distinguish’d from the other two. And I shou’d despair of ever understanding the Scriptures, above all Books that were ever written, at this rate of Interpretation. No doubt therefore but the Father as oppos’d to the Son, excludes all that is the Son, and then there cou’d be no Son of God, that knew of that Day, which only the Father knew of, and consequently, No Son that is equal to God the Father.*”

*Ans.* All this confident Reasoning is built on this Mistake that runs thro’ the whole; That the *Father* is oppos’d to the *Son* on whatever account that Title is given to him. But I have shewn him the Context leads us plainly to expound it of the *Son of Man*. And if we so expound it, all his Argument is over-turn’d and lost. We understand by the *Father* the *First* of the Sacred *Three*, the Dispenser of all Divine Revelations, and not as he pretends, the *Father, Word, and Holy Spirit*. But we suppose the *Father* here oppos’d, not to the *Eternal Word* and *Holy Spirit*, that are *One* in Essence and Knowledge with himself. Not to the *Holy Spirit*, for he is elsewhere said to *search the deep things of God, and to know ’em*, as the *Spirit of a Man* does those of a Man, 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11. Not to the *Eternal Word*, for he saith elsewhere, *All things that the Father has are mine, Therefore said I, he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you*, John 16. 15. The *Father* is therefore only oppos’d to all whom he employs as his *Messengers*, to *Prophets*, to *Angels*, to the *Son of Man* himself.

And

And now, let the *Author* apply this to his Argument. No doubt the *Father* as opposed to the *Son*, (i. e. to the *Son of Man*, as the Context expounds it) excludes *all that is the Son* (i. e. *all that is the Son of Man*.) But if he infer, Then there could be no *Son of God*, that knew of that Day, which the *Father* (as opposed to *Prophets*, *Angels*, and the *Son of Man*) knew of; Where is the Consequence? Or whence arises the mighty Difficulty of understanding this Passage according to our Interpretation, unless it be from his own violent Inclination to pervert it?

I come to his

3d Remark. “ *That Interpretation must needs be unjust, which if admitted, will make all, even the most plain Speech uncertain, and utterly insignificant: As this Interpretation of Christ’s Words wou’d do. For I ask the Patrons of this Opinion, In what Words Jesus Christ cou’d in brief have denied himself to be God most High, if he had a mind to it, more plain and full than these, in which he saith, He knew not all things as the Father did, nor cou’d do all things, &c. So I would fain have ’em shew me, What Words of that nature he could have used, which the same way of Interpretation, as they here use, will not evade and make insignificant? For had he said and sworn in plain Words thus, viz. I tell you, I am not the Supreme God, and none but my Father has that Glory, they wou’d upon the same Reason have said, this was to be understood as Man only, &c. So that I may safely say thus much, That the Blessed Jesus has declar’d himself, not to be the Supreme God, or Equal to the Father, as plainly as Words could speak, or in brief express. And that this Declaration made by him already is not to be evaded, any other way, than what will make it impossible his Mind shou’d be declar’d by any Words he could have designedly used in the matter. Let any one try this, if it do not hold true. And sure it must be an absurd way of Interpretation, which leaves a Man no Opportunity or Power of Speaking his Mind plainly, so as to be understood.*



*Ans.* I have recited this *Remark* at large, not so much for any Strength of Argument it contains, as to take this Occasion to remind the *Author* that more Humility would become him. For I do not altogether despair to make him sensible that his Confidence in this Paragragh is excessive, and beyond all due Measure of Sobriety and Modesty.

To this Purpose I must remind him that I have already shewn, that our *Blessed Saviour* does not disclaim the *Power of doing all things*, but on the contrary asserts it, when he saith, *That whatever things the Father does he does the same likewise*. And that he does not disclaim his *absolute Goodness* at all. And for this Passage that refers to his *Omniscience*, I have shewn him from the Context it amounts to no more than this, *That the Son of Man knew not of the Day of Judgment*. And now our *Author* asks the Patrons of this Opinion concerning the Deity of Christ, “*In what Words Jesus Christ could have deny’d himself to be the most High God, if he had a Mind to do it, more plain and full than these, and not to be evaded the same Way?*”

*Ans.* He might have done it most easily, had he said, *I am in no Sense whatever the Supreme God. I came of the Father according to the Flesh*, and am only a *Creature*, and no way God over all, blessed for evermore. I never created all things, nor have the Power in any Nature that belongs to me, of giving Being to the least Grain of Sand or Spire of Grass, much less to all things visible and invisible, &c. God indeed searches the Hearts and the Reins, but I can no Way do it, and know ’em only by *Revelation* from him, or by *probable Conjecture*. God may indeed display his Perfections in my human Nature, but I am not my self God manifested in the *Flesh*; nor does any of those divine Perfections belong to me, much less does the *Fulness of the Godhead dwell bodily in me*. I am only the *Word* as the Messenger of God, but never was in the *Beginning with God*, much less was God, or made any of his Works, being only a *Man and a Creature* like your selves. Since  
you

you must *worship and serve God only*, you must by no Means give Worship and Homage to me, to whom no Respect is to be paid but what must be given to a *dignify'd Creature*, and infinitely differs from what must be given to such an infinite Being as *God*, to whose *Excellency and Honour* I never pretended: So that you must upon Peril of *Idolatry* beware of *honouring me* (even in my highest Capacity) *as ye honour the Father*. All those Passages of the Old Testament which speak concerning the *God of Israel*, if any of my Disciples apply 'em to me, must be understood by Way of *meer Accommodation*, and not as implying me to be indeed that *Blessed Jehovah* there spoken of. And now let the Author try his Skill, how he will evade all these Declarations against the true Deity of Christ the same Way that we evade this Text, that *no Man knows of that Day, or Hour, nor the Angels, nor the Son, but the Father?* We assert, that the Context expounds our Lord's Words concerning him as the *Son of Man*. But for Christ to say, *That the Son of Man knows not the Day of Judgment*, is no Denial at all of its being known to the *Eternal Word* to whom the Human Nature was united. But these Declarations I have laid down are not to be so evaded; and yet the Author is the more concern'd to make good his Challenge, because the Scriptures have asserted the quite contrary to the foregoing Declaration in the clearest and plainest Expressions; so that his Argument rather turns upon himself, and he will find himself harder put to it to shew us, in what plainer Words the *Supreme Deity* of Christ could have been deliver'd by the inspired Writers, than those I have now mention'd.

But our *Author* has not done. I therefore pass to his

4th Remark: "*This Way of Interpretation*, (saith he) *which they are necessitated to for upholding their Cause does plainly overthrow it, and may be turned against themselves. For it may be said, according to it, that Jesus is not God, without adding any*  
*more.*"

“ more. Nay, a Man may say his Creed backward ;  
 “ and since the Apostles Creed takes notice of nothing  
 “ to be believ'd concerning Christ, but what belongs  
 “ to his Manhood, (which is very strange, if there  
 “ were any Articles relating to his Divinity, which  
 “ must needs be most important) One may venture to  
 “ deny 'em all with this secret Reserve, viz. Meaning  
 “ it of the Divine Nature. So one may say, I believe  
 “ not that Jesus Christ was conceived of the Holy  
 “ Ghost, &c.

*Ans.* The Reader must be put in mind, that our Author has proved nothing by just Construction, but that the *Son of Man* denies his knowing the Day of Judgment. But will it thence follow, that we may say, in Consistency with our Opinion, that *Jesus Christ is not God*? By no means: It will only follow, that we may safely say the *Son of Man is not God*. And under that Restriction no Christian thinks him to be so. So on the other Hand, it will not follow that we may say, *Jesus Christ was not conceived of the Holy Ghost*, nor *born of the Virgin Mary*, nor *suffer'd under Pontius Pilate*, &c. But only that we may say, the *Eternal Word* or the *Divine Nature* was not *conceiv'd of the Holy Ghost*, nor *born of the Virgin Mary*, &c. and under that Restriction the Assertion would be true. So that this Objection is not founded on our Way of interpreting the Texts which the Author refers to, but on his own Misrepresentation of it. But I must, before I dismiss this Remark, ask the Author, How he comes so confidently to assert, “ *That the Apostles Creed takes notice of nothing to be believed concerning Christ, but what relates to his Manhood?* Does he think the Compilers thought him no more than a *Man*, when they say, *I believe in Jesus Christ, his only Son our Lord*? Has he answer'd either Dr. Barrow or Dr. Pierſon on the Creed, who undertake to prove, that the Scriptures give him that Title and Character on the Account of his Divine Nature? and who have shewn, that his being call'd the *Son of God* on other Accounts is common to him with others?



thers? And that so far as 'tis appropriated to him, (by his being called his *only*, or *only-begotten Son*) it does as truly import his Participation of the Divine Nature, as his being call'd the *Son of Man* imports his Participation of the *Humane*? Or can he produce any of the *Ante-Nicene Fathers*, that understood that Title to be the Description of no more than a *Dignify'd Creature*? Or has he answer'd what Dr. *Whitby* has produc'd to the contrary out of those *Fathers* (a)? Till he do this, one would think it would become him better to be a little more modest and wary in his Assertions. His last and

5th Remark is, "*It weighs something with me in Opposition to this Way of Interpretation, that the Evangelists never take Occasion (when they had so many) to subjoin any Caution against taking Christ's Words in their obvious Sense, when he saith, He did not know the Hour, &c. If our Lord had no Mind to reveal his Divinity, (tho' I see not why he should deny it thus) yet sure the Apostles, who wrote so many Years after, and whom it concerned to reveal all important Truths most clearly, would not have failed to set the Reader right, by removing such obvious Objections as these are against the Supreme Deity of Christ; and saying, that he spake this only of his Manhood, That he knew not all things, &c.*"

*Answ.* I have shewn him, that our Lord himself has in the Passage he so much insists on, sav'd his Apostles the Labour of adding such a Caution, by giving us the Caution himself. He has there in the Context describ'd himself as the *Son of Man that shall come in the Clouds with great Glory*, and said of himself under that Character, *That he knew not the Day and Hour of that his glorious Appearance*, but the Father, who has the Times and Seasons (of those glorious Events) in his own Power, Acts i. 7. And the

---

(a) See Dr. *Whitby's Tractatus de Deitate Christi*, p. 59, 60, 61, 62, &c.

the like *Caution*, I have shewn him, our *Lord* has given against misunderstanding those Passages, which he makes use of against his *Omnipotence*, John 5. 19, 27, 30. So that what the *Author* suggests is most untrue, that our *Lord* in the Passages he has alledged, denies his Divinity. And had the *Author* carefully examin'd the *Context* in both Places, he might have found his own *Objections* obviated. But he seems to have been more intent on finding *Objections* against the Deity of Christ, than *Answers* to 'em, when he overlooks those that were so near at Hand, and cou'd scarce escape an inquisitive and humble Reader.

Upon the whole, I hope every judicious Christian will see, that these *Objections* against our Interpretation of the fore-cited Passages (tho' deliver'd in so magisterial a Strain, and in so insulting a Way) have much more of *Noise* and *Shew* than of any *Solidity* or *Strength* in 'em.

Having finish'd this Argument for the *Deity* of Christ, drawn from the *Divine Perfections* that are ascrib'd to him, and vindicated it from what the *Author* alledges to perswade us, that our *Lord* himself disclaims 'em; I now come to the

III<sup>d</sup>, and last Argument for the *Deity* of our *Blessed Saviour*, drawn from that *Divine Worship* which the Scriptures require us to pay him.

As to this Head, the *Author* tells us, "He doubts not he could maintain his Cause with equal Advantage. And accordingly he suggests a few Arguments to shew, "That there is no Instance of supreme "Divine Worship given ultimately to him in Scripture; "but on the contrary, all the Honour it assigns to him, "is such as speaks him to be inferior to the Father, and "dependent on him.

I shall therefore, in Vindication of this Argument for the *Deity* of Christ from the Worship due to him, First, briefly state the Notion of *Divine Worship*. Secondly, Shew that the Scriptures require us to pay such *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*. Thirdly, Consider what *Worship* our *Aversaries*,

*ries*, and particularly the *Author*, seem to allow him: And here I shall both consider what he objects against our giving *Divine Worship* to him; and shew also, how evidently that *Worship* he allows him encroaches on the Divine Honour, upon the Supposition of his being only a dignify'd Creature.

*First*, I shall briefly state the Notion of *Divine Worship*.

Now since *Worship* in general imports the *Respect* we pay to another on the Account of his *Excellency* and *Superiority*, *Divine Worship* must import such *Respect* as belongs to a *Being* of such infinite *Excellencies* and *Supreme Authority* as the *Blessed God* alone is posselt of.

And such *Worship* is either *Internal*, consisting in those Acts of our Mind (such as Esteem, Reverence, Love, Trust, Subjection, Self-Dedication) whereby we acknowledge such *Infinite Excellencies*, and *Supreme Authority* to belong to the *Being* we adore; or *External*, and this is partly express'd by our *Words*, in our *Prayers*, *Praises*, &c. partly by our *Gestures*, as *Kneeling*, *Standing*, *Bowing*, *Prostration*, &c.

Now such *Worship*, whether *Internal* or *External*, as does in the Nature of the Acts themselves, or by reasonable Construction, imply the *Being* we offer it to, to be possess'd of the *Perfections* and *Authority* peculiar to the *Blessed God*, is *Divine Worship*.

I come therefore,

*Secondly*, To shew, That the *Holy Scriptures* require us to pay such *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*.

To make good this Assertion, I shall briefly set before the Reader those Passages that require us to pay *Divine Worship* in general to our *Blessed Lord*, or to offer to him this or that particular Branch of it.

For *Divine Worship* in general, all do agree that the *Honour* due to the *Father* is *Divine Worship*. But this *Honour* the *Son of God* challenges as due to him, at *John* 5. 23. What the *Author* objects against this I shall consider in its due place.

Again,



Again, *Divine Worship* is in general express'd throughout the Scripture by our *Calling on the Name of the Lord*. Now we are not only expressly requir'd to pay this Homage to our *Blessed Saviour*, but it's made the Condition of our Salvation by him. To clear this we need only carefully compare *Joel* 2. 32. with *Rom.* 10. 11, 12, 13, &c. The Prophet *Joel* speaking of the times of the *Messiah* concludes his Prediction with that gracious Promise, *And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved*. Now the Apostle *Paul* urging the Jews to believe on and confess the Lord *Jesus* in order to Salvation, cites two Passages to enforce his Exhortation; the one from *Isa.* 28. 11. *Whosoever believes on him shall not be ashamed*; the other from *Joel* 2. 32. *That whoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be sav'd*. And that none of what Nation soever might think themselves excluded from this gracious Promise, he premises this encouraging Consideration, *That there is now no Difference between Jew and Greek, but the same Lord over all is rich to all that call upon him*, ver. 12. Now that 'tis the Lord *Jesus* whom he here exhorts us to believe in and call upon in order to Salvation, is evident not only from the whole Scope of the Chapter and Context, but particularly from the 14th Verse, *How then shall they call on him on whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a Preacher?* &c. In whom they were to believe as Preach'd to 'em, on him they were to call. But they were to believe in our *Blessed Saviour*: He therefore is the Lord over all that is rich to all that call on him. And of him the Prophet *Joel* spake when he said, *Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be sav'd*. But all grant that *Joel* spake of the true God, and of that truly *Divine Worship* which is his incommunicable Glory. That *Divine Worship* therefore must be given to our *Blessed Saviour* by such as expect Salvation from him.

And

And thus to *worship our Blessed Saviour by Religious Invocation* is so necessary and important a Duty, that 'tis made by the Apostle *Paul* the essential Character and Mark of a true Christian. He directs his Epistle at 1 Cor. 1. 2. To the Church that is at *Corinth*, To them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, call'd to be Saints, *with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.* And to the same purpose, 'tis observable, that the Professors of Christianity were known by this Description of 'em, they were such as *call'd on the Name of our Lord Jesus*, Acts 9. 14, 21. I know indeed some late Unitarians have pretended, that these Expressions may be render'd, Such as are called by the Name of the Lord. But this Criticism is so fully confuted by Dr. *Whitby*, both in his English Commentary on the Epistles, and especially in his Latin Treatise *de Deitate Christi*, p. 16, 17. by shewing that the Phrase is throughout both the *Septuagint* and the *New Testament* taken actively, and is varied whenever any are said to be *call'd by the Name of another*, that I presume we shall hear no more of it. (a.) And this one Passage at Rom. 10. 11, 12, 13. is sufficient to put the Meaning of the Phrase past Dispute, especially if compar'd with Acts 7. 59. and with Acts 15. 17.

And what I have said concerning *Divine Worship in general*, may be applied to the *particular Acts* of it.

As to *Acts of Internal Worship*. Are we obliged to make the *Father* the Object of our *Faith* and *Trust*? So must we *believe* in our Lord *Jesus*, as well as *Call upon him*, Rom 10. 14. And he himself requires it, *Ye believe in God, believe also in me*, John 14. 1. Are we required to *Love God above all*? So must we *love our Lord Jesus more than Father or Mother, Brother*

---

(a) The Reader that understands the Greek Tongue may consult the *Septuagint* in the following Places: 1 Kings 8. 43. 1s. 4. 1. 1s. 68. 19. Jer. 14. 19. Jer. 15. 16. Dan. 9. 18, 19, &c.

or Sister, House or Lands, yea, than Life it self, Matth. 10. 37. Luke 14. 26. So that if any Man love him not, let him (saith the Apostle Paul) be *Anathema Maranatha*, 1 Cor. 16. 22. Are we requir'd to subject our Wills to the Authority of God? So must we be the *Servants of Christ*, we must take his *Yoke on us*, and do his Will, Matth. 11. 29. Col. 3. 24. Are we to live to God, as our ultimate End? So must we live not to our selves, but to him that died for us, and rose again, 2 Cor. 5. 15. The Advancement of his Glory and Interest must be our principal Aim and Design. Are we to dedicate our selves by solemn Covenant to the Faith and Worship of the *Father*? So must we to that of the *Son* and the *Holy Spirit*, Matth. 28. 19. (Of which more afterwards). And sure we cannot conceive any more essential and important *Acts of Divine Worship* than these.

And for *External Worship*, we may observe, That the several Branches of it are due to our *Blessed Saviour*.

One eminent Branch of it is *Praise and Thanksgiving*. And sure I need not tell any true Christian that this part of *Divine Homage* must be paid to our *Blessed Saviour*. How frequently do such *Doxologies* occur in the New Testament? To him (saith the Apostle Peter, speaking of our Lord Jesus, 1 Pet. 3. 11.) be *Glory both now and for ever, Amen*. So 1 Pet. 4. 11. *To whom be Praise and Dominion for ever*. So Rev. 1. 5, 6. *To him that has loved us, and wash'd us from our Sins in his own Blood, and made us Kings and Priests to God and his Father, to him be Glory and Dominion for ever*. And 'tis manifest that these *Doxologies* are parallel to those that are elsewhere offered to the *Father*. See 1 Pet. 5. 10, 11. 1 Tim. 1. 17. and 6. 16. So that if these very *Doxologies* are manifestly *Acts of Divine Worship*, when used towards the *Father*, we have no reason to take 'em for any other, when offer'd to our *Blessed Saviour*: Especially when we find both of 'em join'd in the very same *Doxology*, and have the same *Blessing, and Honour, and Glory,*  
and



*and Power ascrib'd to 'em.* And yet this *all Creatures* whatever are oblig'd to ascribe to *him that sits upon the Throne, and to the Lamb for ever and ever,* Rev. 5. 13. And again, all the Members of the Church Triumphant, with concordant Heart and Voice, ascribe *Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the Throne, and to the Lamb,* Rev. 7. 10. And that the *Lamb* must be there understood of the *Incarnate Son of God*, and not of a *meer dignify'd Man*, is evident, because he is exempted from the Rank of *Creatures*, which are *all* requir'd to pay this Homage to him, and that on the Account of his having in our Nature *been slain*, and thereby *redeeming us to God by his Blood*, from every Kindred, and Tongue, and People, and Nation. Now if such *Doxologies* as these, when used to our *Blessed Saviour*, be not *Acts of Divine Worship*; if the same *Glory*, and *Praise*, and *Dominion*, be not thereby ascribed to *him* as to the *Father*, they must be used in so vastly different a Sense, when apply'd to *him*, from what is meant when they are apply'd to the *Father*, that we cannot think it consistent with the Wisdom and Sincerity of an inspired Writer to use them promiscuously towards *both*, without giving us any Distinction in what a different Sense they are intended, when apply'd to the *one*, and to the *other*: Nay, without giving us any *Caution* against the *Idolatry* we are in danger of *incurring*, by addressing our selves to *both* in the same Language, if we put not a vastly different Construction on the very same Words, when us'd in our Addresses to the *one* or the *other*. For there is such an infinite Disproportion between the *Blessed God*, and the most *dignify'd Creature*, that our religious Respect to the *one* and the *other* can never be fitly paid at the same time, in the same Language, and the same *External Acts of Devotion*. The like *Glory* and *Dominion* can never be congruously ascribed to *both*. Our Language to 'em ought to put the utmost Difference that Words can make between the *Eternal infinite Excellencies and supreme Dominion* of the *one*, and the *finite Excellencies*, and *meerly borrow'd Power* of the *other*. But there is no such

Distinction made, when we use the very same *Doxologies* to our *Blessed Saviour* as we use to the *Father*.

Again, For *Prayer*, We are requir'd to address this branch of *Divine Worship* to our *Lord Jesus*. This is particularly included in our *Calling on his Name*. And we have several Instances of the Practice of Christians being conformable to this part of their Character, That they were such as *call'd upon his Name*. 'Tis the common Form of the Apostolical Salutations to *wish Grace and Peace to those to whom they write, From the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ* (a). And sometimes they wish the *Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ may be with 'em* (without any express mention of the *Father* (b)). It was to our *Lord Jesus* that the Apostle thrice pray'd, *That the Thorn in the Flesh might depart from him*, as appears by the *Answer* given him, 2 Cor. 12. 8, 9. Nor ought we to forget the Prayer of dying *Stephen*, the first Martyr for the Christian Cause, whose dying Request to our *Blessed Lord* bears a noble Testimony to this Truth, That this part of Divine Worship is due to him. *Lord Jesus receive my Spirit, and Lord lay not this Sin to their Charge*, Acts 7. 59, 60. In which two *Petitions* he has manifestly express his Faith in our *Lord Jesus*, as both able to forgive the Sin of his Enemies, and to reward and crown his own persevering Fidelity. Nay what greater Testimony can we have to this, than the *Petition* address'd to our *Lord* by his whole *Church*, with which the Sacred Canon is concluded, *Rev. 27. 17, 20, 21*. I shall only add, That sometimes we find the *Father* and our *Lord Jesus* join'd in the same particular *Petition* offer'd to 'em; as 1 *Thess. 3. 11, 12*. 2 *Thess. 2. 16, 17*. Sometimes the Apostles begs such Blessings from our *Saviour* alone, 2 *Thess. 3. 16, 18*. *Gal. 6. 11*. *Phil. 9. 23*.

---

(a) Rom. 1. 7. 1 Cor. 1. 3.

(b) Rom. 16. 24. 1 Cor. 16. 23, &c.

And as our *Praises* and *Prayers* are to be address'd to him, so in those two *Fæderal Rites* of our Holy Religion, those two *Sacraments* of *Baptism* and the *Lord's Supper*, we are oblig'd to pay *Divine Homage* to him.

In the *Former* (viz. *Baptism*) we are as solemnly baptiz'd into his *Name* as that of the *Father*. And if our being baptiz'd into the *Father's Name* signify our *Solemn Dedication to the Faith and Worship and Service of the Father*: (As the Christian Church has in all Ages understood this to be the import of it :) Then our Being *Baptized into the Name of the Son and Holy Spirit*, must imply the like *Dedication to them*. For had our *Lord* intended no more by this *Form of Baptism*, than our being oblig'd to profess the Religion which the *Father* (who alone is *God*) has reveal'd by the *Son* (who is only a *Man*) and confirm'd by his *Power of working Miracles*, which they suppose here call'd the *Holy Spirit*, how very *easy* wou'd it have been to express the matter thus? And how *needful* was it to prevent so pernicious an Error, as the words (according to their Opinion) naturally leads us into, of taking those *three* into whose *Names* we are *distinctly Baptiz'd* to be that *One God*; to whose *Faith* and *Service* we are in that solemn Institution devoted? Nay how unreasonable does it appear, not only that we shou'd be thus *Baptiz'd jointly into the name of God* and of a *Creature*, but *into the Name of Miracles*, or of the *Divine Power* that wrought 'em? Why might we not as well be *Baptiz'd* into the *Name of God's Wisdom* or *Truth* or *Goodness*, which are as illustriously display'd in the Gospel of Christ, as into the *Name of his Power*? Nor can this harsh and forced Exposition of the *Form of Baptism* be justify'd from the *Israelites* being said to be *Baptiz'd into Moses*. If indeed they cou'd produce us some such *Form* as this, by which the *Israelites* were in the same *fæderal Rite*, *Baptiz'd into the Name of Ged* and the *Name of Moses*, this wou'd give some countenance to their Interpretation. 'Till then, we must tell 'em, being *Baptiz'd*



into *Moses*, is not the same thing with being *Baptized into his Name*, and much less in Conjunction with that of the *Father* and the *Holy Spirit*, and that in the highest and most important act of Devotion imaginable.

And for the *Lord's-Supper*, we know 'tis the principal Design of it to honour our *Blessed Saviour* by a grateful Commemoration of his dying Love, by the exercise of a lively Faith in him, by a renewed Dedication of our selves to him as our Lord-Redeemer, and by a publick Ascription of endless Glory and Dominion to him in Conjunction with the *Father*. So that our *Blessed Lord Jesus* is most eminently the Object of that *Homage* and *Devotion* which this Holy Institution calls for. And can any serious Christian doubt whether the Celebration of it be an *Act of Divine Worship*? It was probable in the primitive Church one stated part of the Worship of every Lord's-Day, and was always accounted as truly a part of the *Divine Worship* they celebrated, as any other act of Devotion whatsoever.

And for *External Acts of Worship*, we are as sure that our *Blessed Lord* did upon all occasions receive 'em without the least check or caution to those that gave 'em. He said not to those that fell at his Feet and worship'd him, as the Apostle *Peter* did to *Cornelius*, *Stand up, for my self also am a Man*, *Acts* 10. 25, 26. Or as the *Angel* to *St. John*; *See thou do it not. Worship God*, *Rev.* 19. 10. 22. 9. Tho' many did thus Worship him not only during his Life, but his Disciples did it joyntly after his *Resurrection*, and upon his *Ascension*. See *Mat.* 23. 17. *Luke* 24. 52. And if any shou'd pretend, That our *Lord* did not reprove these Worshippers, because they intended only to pay him the Respect due to an *Eminent Prophet*, but not the Worship due to *God*, yet sure according to their Opinion, our *Lord* ought in all reason to have reprov'd and caution'd *Thomas* against the Excess of his Devotion, when in such a Rapture of Zeal he cry'd out to him, *My Lord and My God*, *John* 20. 28. But our Saviour is so far from censuring his

Devo-

Devotion as irregular and excessive, that on the contrary he approves and commends his Faith at *ver. 29.*

And sure I need not go about to prove, That to give such *Divine Worship* to our *Lord Jesus* was the Universal Practice of the Christian Church in its first and purest Ages, as well as in all succeeding Ones. Infomuch as those of the *third Age* insist upon this as one great Argument to prove, That the *Deity of Christ* was the Belief of the *two foregoing*, viz. That our *Lord Jesus* had always been the Object of the Worship of the Christian Church, even while they openly profess'd to *Worship God alone.*

And no wonder, that our *Lord Jesus* shou'd be the Object of the Worship of the *Christian Church*, when the *Angels of God* (that Heavenly Host) are requir'd to pay the like Homage to him. For so we are told by the *Inspired Writer* to the *Hebrews*, *Heb. 1. 6. When God brought his only begotten Son into the World, he said, Let all the Angels of God Worship him.* And for those *Unitarian Writers*, that tell us, This passage is cited from *Pf. 97. 7.* which is no way intended by the *Psalmist* concerning *Christ*, but used by him wholly on another occasion; they do in effect tell us, That according to their Judgment, the *Inspired Writer* mistook the Sense of 'em, and quoted 'em when they were no way for his purpose; and for those of their Writers that tell us, This Passage is not taken out of the *Psalms*, but out of *Deut. 32. 43.* where the *Septuagint* has these Words, *Let all the Angels of God Worship him*; and that this Passage refers only to *Israel*, the meaning of it being only this, *Let all the Angels of God minister for the good of his People Israel*, I shall only observe, that if this be true, then this Passage is quite impertinent to the scope of the *Inspired Writer*. For if *Worshipping* one be only *Ministring to him* (as it must be if the *Angels* are said to *Worship Israel*) then it can no way infer the Superiority of *Christ* above *Angels*, that they are required to *worship him* in this Sense, i. e. to *Minister to him.* *Angels* thus *minister to us*, who are Heirs of Salvation: But this no ways proves

our Superiory to 'em; Much less wou'd it justify any one's saying, that they are oblig'd to *Worship us*.

And as the Holy Scriptures thus require us to pay *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*, so they ascribe to him those *Divine Perfections* and that *supreme Dominion* that are the solid ground of it.

One ground of *Divine Worship* results from the *Transcendent Perfections* of the great object of it, such as his *Omnipresence*, his *Omniscience*, his *boundless Goodness* and *Almighty Power*: Now these are in the Scriptures ascrib'd to our *Blessed Lord*. He is represented as *present* in all Christian Assemblies, *Even where two or three are gathered together in his Name*, *He is in the midst of 'em*, Matth. 18. 20. He is represented as *taking up his Abode* in the Soul of every sincere Christian, *John* 14. 23. He is described as *Knowing all things*, nay as *Searching the very Hearts and the Reins* of every particular Member that belongs to his Church, *John* 21. 17. *Rev.* 2. 23. He is represented as *doing whatever things the Father does*, as *able by his mighty working to subdue all things to himself*. He is described, *As the Lord over all, who is rich unto all that call upon him*, Rom. 10. 12. Nay the *Riches* of his *Goodness* are *Unsearchable*, and in him all fulness dwells, even all the fulness of the *Godhead*, that of his fulness we may receive *Grace* for *Grace*, Ephes. 3. 8. Col. 1. 19. *John* 1. 16.

Another ground of *Divine Worship* is God's *Supreme Dominion*. And as that is founded both on the *Right of Creation* and *Continual Preservation*, and the superadded *Right of Redemption*; so the Holy Scriptures ascribe to our *Blessed Lord* a *Sovereign Dominion* founded on both these Titles. To him they attribute, as I have already proved, both the *Making* and the *Upholding of all things*. And to prove, that they attribute the glorious Work of *Redemption* to him, were to transcribe a considerable part of the New Testament.

I have the more largely insisted on this Head, both to shew, That we are far from going upon slight  
and



and rash Grounds in that *Divine Worship* we give to our *Blessed Saviour*, having the whole Current of the New Testament on our side, as well as the Universal Practice of the Christian Church; and to convince every serious Christian Reader, that this Controversy is not about a meer Speculative Point, in which practical Religion is little concerned, but about a Truth of great Moment and Consequence, the Denial whereof is highly injurious to the Honour of our *Blessed Saviour*, by taking away the only solid Ground of that *Divine Homage and Devotion* we pay to him. But it leads me to the next Head I propos'd, viz.

*Thirdly*, To consider what Worship our *Adversaries*, and particularly the *Author*, do allow him; and upon what grounds they do so.

Now as to this Point of the *Worship* due to our *Blessed Saviour*, the Opposers of his Deity are greatly divided among themselves.

It was this that occasion'd so sharp Disputes between *Socinus* on the one Hand, and *Franciscus Davidis* and *Christianus Franken* on the other.

*Socinus* thought all those Passages of Scripture which mention the *Invocation of Christ*, and ascribe such an *Universal Authority and Power* to him (*i. e.* that make him a God by Office or Deputation) were sufficient Warrant for giving him *Divine Worship*. And accordingly *Socinus* speaks of the Opinion of those that denied *Divine Worship* to our *Saviour* as a most filthy and pernicious Error, that led to *Judaism*, and was in effect, *The Denying of Christ*, and tending to *Epicurism and Atheism*. Nay he goes so far as to tell us, he never knew any good and pious Man of that Opinion (a). *Smalcus* reproaches 'em as Persons of little Understanding, and puffs up with a Jewish Spirit. (b). Nay elsewhere saith *They are no Christians*. *Niemoje-vius* censures them as ignorant of *Christ*, who had ne-

---

(a) Socin. Op. Tom. 2. p. 773.

(b) Smalcus de Divin. J. Christi, cap. 24.

ver tasted how good and kind the Lord is: Nay tells us, They are Pseudo-Christians or Lukewarm Ones, not built on Christ as lively Stones (c). Volkeliuſ largely proves ſuch Divine Worſhip to be due to him (d). And Wolzogeniuſ afferts, It may be juſtly ſaid, That they do not honour the Father, who deny the Divine Honour of Adoration to Chriſt as he is Man: For we have (ſaith he) demonſtrated that Divine Worſhip which is due to the Father, is alſo due to Chriſt (e).

On the other Hand, Franciſcuſ Davidiſ, Chriſtianuſ Franken, Gliriuſ and others deny'd that any ſuch Divine Worſhip ſhou'd be given to him, being plainly inconfiſtent with the firſt Commandment, and highly injurious to the Honour of God.

Now let uſ conſider, What our late Unitarians think of this Diſpute, and what their own Sentiments and Practice are in reference to it.

They do indeed tell uſ, “ Some Worſhip is due to  
 “ the Lord Chriſt. And therefore they diſtinguiſh be-  
 “ tween Civil Worſhip, due from Men to one another:  
 “ Religious Worſhip, given on the account of a Per-  
 “ ſon's Holineſs or Relation to God, which as to the  
 “ degree may be more or leſſer, as their Sanctity or Re-  
 “ lation to God is greater or leſſer; and this ſort of  
 “ Worſhip (they tell uſ) is due to Holy Men and Wo-  
 “ men, to the Miniſters of God, yet more to Pro-  
 “ phets, and above them to glorify'd Angels and  
 “ Saints: And Divine Worſhip, which belongs on-  
 “ ly to God. And this (they tell uſ) conſiſts in Re-  
 “ ſigning our Underſtanding to whatever he reveals,  
 “ (And O that they wou'd more conſcientiouſly pay this  
 “ part of Worſhip due to him!) and in Reſigning our  
 “ Wills and Deſires to what he decrees and does, and  
 “ in giving up our Affections to love him above all.  
 “ It conſiſts moreover in ſuch External Acts and Signi-  
 “ fications of Reverence and Love, as we reſerve only  
 “ for him, and never give to any other.

---

(c) Socin. Op. Tom. 1. p. 398. and Tom. 2. p. 466.

(d) Volkeliuſ de vera Relig. l. 5. cap. 29.

(e) Wolzog. in Matth. 4. 10. John 5. 23, 24.

Accordingly they tell us, “ *No Texts of Scripture prove, That the Lord Christ ought to be worship’d with more than a Civil, or Religious Worship. And there are no Acts of Worship requir’d to be paid to him, but such as may be paid to a Civil Power, to a Person in high Dignity and Office, or to Prophets and holy Men, or to such as are actually possess’d of the heavenly Beatitudes. See 2d Col- lect. of Tract. Answ. to Mr. Milb. 49, 50.*

And the same *Writer* relating the Dispute between *Socinus* and his *Opponents*, mentions the *Answers* his *Opponents* gave to his *Arguments*, without offering any Reply to ’em. On the contrary, he endeavours to shew, That *Socinus’s* Opinion about *praying to Christ* was inconsistent with his *Office as Mediator*. But yet he endeavours to clear it from the Charge of *Idolatry*, because he supposes they may pray to *Christ*, without ascribing *Omniscience* or *Omnipotency* to him. And upon the whole he supposes they should in this Difference bear with one another’s Opinion and Practice.

To the same Purpose, *The Author of the Letter concerning the Unitarians*, blames the *Polonian Unitarians* or *Socinians*, who excommunicated and depos’d from their Ministry such of their own Party, as deny’d that *Christ might be Pray’d to, or Worship’d with Divine Worship*. And he commends the Moderation of the *Transylvanian Unitarians*, who admitted to the Ministry and to Professors Places, such as rejected the *Invocation and Adoration of Christ*, only obliging ’em under their Hands, that they should not openly oppose it in their Sermons and Lectures. And accordingly he alledges their Arguments against Worshipping our Saviour, and answers some of the Texts alledg’d by others.

And whereas the late *Archbishop Tillotson* had insisted on this Argument for the *Deity of Christ* drawn from the *Divine Worship* due to him, His *Answerer* tells us roundly, “ *They have wrote no Books these last seven Years, in which they have not been careful to profess to all the World, That a like*  
“ Ho-



“ Honour and Worship (much less the same) is  
 “ not to be given to Christ, as must be given to  
 “ God.

So that upon the whole, we may justly place our present *Unitarians* among those that deny *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*, and that allow him no other *Worship* than what (as themselves tell us) may be paid to a *Person in high Dignity and Office*, to *Prophets*, or *holy Men*, or *such as are actually possess'd of the heavenly Beatitudes*, (i. e. to glorify'd Saints).

As to our *Author* he does not seem at first View so very clear in delivering his Sentiments about it as might be expected. He saith indeed, “ *There is no*  
 “ *Instance of Supreme Divine Worship given ultimately*  
 “ *to Christ in Scripture*. And so far the *Socinians* themselves will agree with him. For tho' they assert, that truly *Divine Worship* must be paid him, yet they allow not *him*, but only the *Father*, to be the *ultimate Object* of it: And say, that the *Divine Worship* paid to him does finally redound to the *Glory of the Father*, who has admitted him to a Participation of his *own Honour*. And yet there are other Expressions which seem to import, that our *Author* entirely falls in with those late *Unitarians*, who deny any *Divine Worship* to be due to our *Blessed Saviour*. For he tells us, “ *The Worship paid to him being*  
 “ *grounded upon derived and borrowed Excellency, is*  
 “ *not supremely Divine, and cannot be offer'd to the*  
 “ *Infinite, Self-Originate, Independent Deity, without*  
 “ *a great Affront, because 'tis not the most Excellent*. From whence I think we may safely conclude, that our *Author* does not allow *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*. For sure it were most absurd to call that *Worship Divine*, which we cannot offer to the *Blessed God* without *affronting him*, and (as our *Author* adds) *without mingling Reproach with Praise*.

I shall therefore in order to the bringing the Debate of this Argument to an Issue,

I. Consider what the *Author* has offer'd against our giving *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*.

II. Examine the *Grounds* our *Adversaries* go upon in the *Worship* they allow to our *Blessed Saviour*.

I. I shall consider what the *Author* has offer'd against our giving *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*.

And the great Argument he insists on is, "Because  
" the *Worship* given to him is grounded on derived  
" and borrowed *Excellency*, which therefore is not su-  
" premely *Divine*, nor can be offer'd to the *Infinite*,  
" *Self-originate*, *Independent Deity*, without a great  
" *Affront*, as not being the most *Excellent*, Mal. i.  
" 14. To praise an *Independent God* for *Honour* and  
" *Power* granted to him by another, supposes a *Fals-*  
" *hood*, and mingles *Reproaches* with *Praise*.

*Ans.* If the *Author* mean by derived and borrow-  
ed *Excellency*, such *Excellency* as the *Supreme God*  
communicates to a *Dignify'd Creature*, I deny that  
the *Worship* which the *Scriptures* require us to pay  
to *Christ* is grounded upon any such derived or borrow-  
ed *Excellency*. 'Tis founded, as I have shewn, on  
the *Divine Perfections* that are ascrib'd to him, and  
on that *Right of Creation* and *Redemption* that can  
belong to no meer *Creature* how *dignify'd* soever.

So if our *Author* mean by *Power* granted to our  
*Saviour* by another, any *Strength*, or *Might*, or *Auth-*  
*ority* which does not originally belong to any *Di-*  
*vine Nature* our *Lord* is possess'd of, and is only be-  
stow'd on him as a *dignify'd Creature* by *God* as his  
*Creator*, I deny that the *Scriptures* assign any such  
*Ground* of the *Worship* they require us to give to  
our *Blessed Lord*.

And accordingly, I shall carefully examine what  
our *Author* has allerdg'd to prove what he asserts,  
That the *Worship* given to him in *Scripture* is ground-  
ed on such derived or borrowed *Excellency*, &c.

To this Purpose he argues:

" Thus our *Lord* requires *Baptism* (if that be an  
" *Act* of immediate proper *Worship*) in his *Name*, be-  
" cause All *Power* in *Heaven* and *Earth* is commit-  
" ted to him.

*Ans.*

*Ans.* I cannot well understand why our *Author* should make a Doubt of *Baptism's* being an *Act of immediate proper Worship*. Did any Christian before him ever doubt of its being a Sacred Rite, by which the Person baptiz'd is solemnly dedicated to that Blessed God, into whose Name he is baptiz'd? And is not such a *Dedication* the highest and most solemn Act of Devotion that a *Creature* can pay to its absolute *Owner* and *Lord*? So that I cannot see why our *Author* should question it, unless he be afraid, that the granting it will strengthen the Argument we draw from thence for the paying the same *Divine Worship* to the *Son* and *Holy Spirit*, as we pay to the *Father*. But the *Author* tells us, "That *Christ* therefore requires *Baptism* in his Name, because all Power in Heaven and Earth is given him."

*Ans.* Our Blessed Lord alledges all Power in Heaven and Earth being given him, as the Ground of his sending out his Apostles to go and disciple all Nations, to whose Faith and Obedience he had a just Claim. And when he saith, *All Power in Heaven and Earth is given to me*, he does not mean (as our *Author* supposes) that he had no such *Original Power* or *Authority* over Earth and Heaven belonging to himself: For it did always belong to that *Divine Nature* he is possess'd of, and is the inseparable Result of that *Work of Creation*, which I have shewn, that the Scriptures ascribe to him. But that the sole Exercise of this Power is now devolv'd into his Hand, and that he in the *Quality of Mediator* is the sole Administrator of the *Divine Kingdom*; this is the *Father's* voluntary Gift, and this our *Lord* intends, when he saith, *All Power in Heaven and Earth is given to me*. But this does by no means imply, that the *Worship* of our *Lord* is founded on such a borrow'd Power as may be communicated to a dignified Creature: But on the contrary, that 'tis founded on the *Authority* that originally belongs to the *Divine Nature* of our *Blessed Saviour*, tho' the sole Exercise of it be by a voluntary Dispensation

com-



committed to him. Even among Men, two or more may be possess'd of the same supreme Authority, and yet the sole Administration be in the Hands of one. We had an Instance of this in a late Reign, when the Crown was settled on that illustrious Pair King *William* and Queen *Mary*, and yet the sole Administration was in the King's Hands. This is some Illustration of what I am here asserting, that tho' the *Father* and the *Son* are possess'd of the same *Authority*, yet the sole Administration of the Divine Kingdom, during this present State of Things, may be by the *Father's* Consent in the Hands of the *Son*. I know indeed, that we must not strain such Comparisons in our Application, so as to conceive of the *Father* and the *Son* as two distinct and separate Beings. But yet as their Participation of the same Divine Nature does not take away that Difference and Distinction between 'em, which is more than nominal, so such Examples may help us to conceive the more easily of such a *voluntary Dispensation*.

Again, Our *Author* argues;

" Thus we must honour the Son, (as truly, not  
" as greatly) as we honour the Father, because the  
" Father hath committed or given all Judgment to  
" him, *John* 5. 22, 23.

*Ans.* The Text saith, *That we must honour the Son as we honour the Father.* And these Words (as truly but not as greatly) are only the *Author's* presumptuous and groundless Addition. *Socinus* his Followers did from these very Words justly conclude, that *Divine Worship must be given to our Saviour*. For to give him only an *inferior Religious Respect*, such as we may give to a *Prophet*, or to a *glorify'd Saint*, or a *most dignify'd Creature*, is not to honour him as we honour the Father at all. For to offer such Honour to the Father were to offer him the highest Indignity and Affront, and to Reproach instead of Praising him, as the *Author* well observes : So that we cannot honour him as we honour the Father, without giving him the same kind of Worship. And the Reason of

our thus *Honouring the Son* which is there assign'd, viz. *Because the Father judges no Man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son*, is so far from implying, That we must not give him the same Honour or *Worship* as we give the Father, that it implies the quite contrary. For because the Divine Government is in his Hands, so that he is the final Judge of all, and the sole Arbiter of our Eternal Happiness or Misery; therefore truly *Divine Honour* is due to him. And that this *Judgment is committed to him*, does not import, as I have already suggested, That the *Right of Judging the World* did not originally belong to that Divine Nature he is possess'd of; but only, that the *Sole Exercise* of it being in his Hands, is the Result of a *voluntary Dispensation*. And by the way I may observe, in Confirmation of this *Exposition*, That tho' the *Man Christ Jesus* shall be employ'd in judging the World, yet the Scriptures do also ascribe it to God, and assert, That the *Lord himself will be Judge*, That every *Knee shall bow to him*, That before him all the *Dead, small and great, shall stand*: And yet we are expressly told, *The Father judges no Man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son*: So that God judges the World, when the Son judges it. Nay 'tis observable, That the Apostle Paul proves, That we shall all stand before the *Judgment-Seat of Christ*, from these Words of the Prophet, *Isa. 45. 23. As I live (saith the Lord) every Knee shall bow to me, and every Tongue shall confess to God*. Now if the Apostle's Reasoning be just, our Saviour must be that *Jehovah*, and that God, before whom the Prophet had foretold that every *Knee shou'd bow*: For otherwise it wou'd no way follow, that because every *Knee shou'd bow to God*, that we must therefore all stand before the *Judgment-Seat of Christ*. So that without supposing him to be God, we must suppose the Apostle to alledge that as a Proof of his Assertion, from whence it cou'd be no way justly inferr'd.

Again, the Author argues, " Thus at the Name of  
 " *Jesus* must every *Knee bow*, and every *Tongue confess*  
 " him to be *Lord*, because as a Reward of his Obedience  
 " God

“ God has given him a Name above every Name; and  
 “ ’tis added, That all this Homage is ultimately to  
 “ the Glory of the Father.

*Ans.* To make this Argument of any Force against Giving Divine Worship to our Blessed Saviour, the Author must prove, That this Text speaks only of such a Dominion as belongs to Christ, as a meer dignify’d Creature, and makes that the sole Foundation of the Worship that is to be given him. But this I deny. On the contrary, *That every Knee shou’d bow, and every Tongue confess to him,* proves him to be that very God whom the Prophet *Esay* speaks of in the forecited Place, 45. 23. And indeed the former Verse plainly appropriates that Honour to the true God. *Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the Earth, for I am God, and there is none else, I have sworn by my self, &c. That to me every Knee shall bow, &c.* See v. 22, 23. And yet that the sole Exercise of the Divine Dominion, and an Authority over Angels themselves shou’d be committed to the Incarnate Son of God as Mediator, is the Gift of the Father, and the Reward of that Obedience that our Saviour had paid in his Humane Nature. And our Acknowledgment and Subjection to that Dominion does redound to the Glory of the Father, whose Good-pleasure it was to reward the transcendent Love of the Son to us, by this Constitution, *That he the Father shou’d judge no Man, but all Judgment should be committed to the Son.*

But the Author adds, “ So that however there may  
 “ be the same common External Acts or Words, (such as  
 “ bowing the Knee, and saying Glory and Praise, &c.)  
 “ used to God and the Mediator; As also in some Instances, they are given in common to ordinary Men;  
 “ Yet the Mind of a rational Worshipper will make a  
 “ Distinction in his inward Intention, as no doubt but  
 “ those devout Jews did, who in the same Act bowed  
 “ their Heads, and worshipped both God and the King,  
 “ 1 Chron. 29. 20.

*Ans.* For External Acts, such as Bowing, Kneeling, no doubt we may use ’em to express either Civil



or *Religious* Worship. And therefore the *Jews* might both *bow to God*, and after that turn and *bow to the King*, the one to express their *Religious Homage*, the other their meer *Civil Obeysance*. (For that they express'd both at once by the same individual Act of Bowing is more than the Text asserts). And here, there was no Danger of any one's mistaking this Respect paid to the King for any other than *Civil Homage*. The visible Difference of the *Objects* does in this case sufficiently distinguish the Nature of the *External Acts*. But for *Words*, and particularly such as the *Author* refers to, the saying, *All Glory and Praise*, or *all Glory and Dominion be ascribed to such a One for ever*, we wou'd gladly see, what Instances the *Author* can give us in Scripture of such *Doxologies* being ever applied to *ordinary Men*, nay or the *highest Angel*, or the *most dignify'd Creature* whatever. And much less can he give us one Instance in which *God*, and such a *Dignify'd Creature*, are join'd together. Nay, for such *External Acts* as Bowing or Prostration, we may observe with what extraordinary Caution both *Good Men* and *Good Angels* refus'd 'em, when they seem'd to be given on any *Religious Account*, tho' they knew that those who offer'd em, never intended 'em as Acts of strictly *Divine Worship*. St. *Peter* never suspected *Cornelius*, nor the *Angel* St. *John*, of mistaking either the one or the other for *God*, or of designing to worship either of 'em as *God*: Yet both express'd a Dislike of the *External Homage*, because given on a *Religious Account*; and the latter advises St. *John* to appropriate all such *External Religious Worship* to *God*. And if our *Blessed Saviour* was no more truly *God*, than either St. *Peter* or the *Angel* (as our *Author* must suppose) he should in all reason have been equally tender of the *Divine Honour*, and refused all *External Acts* that look'd like *Religious Homage*. Much more should he have rejected with the utmost Abhorrence and Zeal the irregular Devotion of such as joined him with the *Father*, in ascribing the same *endless Glory, and Honour, and Power* to the one as to the other. For here there is extreme Danger of such

*Doxologies* leading us into what they account a pernicious Mistake, even to judge the *Father* and the *Son* equal in *Essential Perfections*, when the *same Glory* is ascribed to both in the *same Acts* of solemn Devotion : Nor would a *good Intention in the Worshipper* at all excuse so gross Imprudence. A Man may bow his Knee both to his *Father* and to his *Prince*. But shou'd he compliment his Father with the *same Royal Titles* he gives to his Prince, and that in his very Presence; no good Intention of making a Distinction in his own Mind; would excuse his Indiscretion; no more than the *Jews* would have been excusable, if, when they bowed both to *God* and to the *King*, they had used the *same Doxology* to both, and said, *To God and to the King be Glory and Dominion for ever*; and gone about to justify it by pretending; that as *Rational Worshippers* they made a Distinction in their own Minds, and ascribed this endless Glory and Dominion to the *one* and to the *other* in a very different Sense.

Having thus vindicated the *Divine Worship*, we give to our *Blessed Saviour*, from the Author's *Objection*, I proceed;

II. To examine the *Grounds* our Adversaries go upon, in the *Worship* they pretend to pay to him.

Now tho' they are all agreed in assigning the *same Ground* of the *Worship* paid to *Jesus Christ*, viz. *That Authority they suppose him advanc'd to as a dignified Creature*, yet some of 'em think this a sufficient Ground for Giving him *Divine Worship* : Others think it does warrant only the Giving him an *inferior Religious Worship*, but not truly *Divine*.

As to the *former* of these, there lies an obvious and insuperable Objection against their Practice; *That to give Divine Worship to a Creature, how dignify'd soever, is flat and plain Idolatry, if there be any such thing in the World.* 'Tis the Scriptural Notion of the Idolatry of the *Gentiles*, *That they served the Creature besides the Creator* (a). *And that they did Service (or Homage) to those that by Nature were no Gods* (b).

(a) Rom. 1. 25.

(b) Gal. 4. 8.

And against this *Idolatry* we are solemnly caution'd in the First Command, *Thou shalt have no other Gods before me*, *Exod. 20. 3.*

Now to avoid the Force of this Argument there are *two* things insisted on by the *Socinians*, which I shall briefly consider.

First, “ *They sometimes tell us, they own Christ to be the true God, as that is opposed to all false Gods, and that the most High God hath communicated both his Perfections of Power, Wisdom, &c. and his Authority to him, and therefore his peculiar Honour and Worship too.*”

*Ans.* That this is a meer Evasion will appear if we consider, that either our Adversaries take such plausible Expressions as these in their proper Sense, or not.

If they take 'em in their proper Sense, the Meaning must be, that the most High God has made the Man Christ Jesus, Almighty, Omniscient and Supreme Lord of all. But this is impossible, and no better than horrid Blasphemy. 'Tis to deify a Creature by ascribing infinite Perfections to a finite Being, and setting it in the place of the most High God.

But if they mean no more, by the most High God communicating his Perfections of Power and Wisdom to him, than that he employs his Power to execute what our Lord Jesus would have to be done, and reveals to him all things he is concerned to know : and if they mean no more by his Communicating his Authority to him, than that he has plac'd him in the highest subordinate Dignity ; but that still Jesus Christ is no more by Nature than a Man, and no more possess'd of any Divine Perfections, than Moses when God wrought Miracles by him, or the Prophets when God revealed Secrets to 'em, (as they must explain the matter if they will speak consistently with themselves) then this no way takes off the Force of the Argument : For then still Jesus Christ is by nature no God, he is a Creature, not the Creator : And to give him Divine Worship, while he is such, is in the Language of the Scripture as manifest Idolatry as what the Apostle charges the Gentiles with. But



But this leads me to consider their

Second Plea for *Giving Divine Worship to Jesus Christ*, tho' they believe him to be no more than a *Man*, viz. That we *Christians* have *God's Command* for doing it, which the *Heathens* never had for the *Objects* of their *Devotion*.

To shew the Absurdity of this Plea, I need only suggest ;

1. That this Evasion supposes the Notion of *Idolatry* to depend on a meer *positive Command*, and not on a *Moral*.

Whereas on the contrary, the Notion of *Idolatry* is founded on the *Nature of Things*. The Evil and Malignity of it arises from the manifest Unreasonableness and Incongruity of giving that Honour and Worship, which the *infinite Perfections* and *Supreme Authority* of the *only true God* claim from his *Creatures*, to a *Being* that is *incapable* of those *Perfections*, or of that *Authority*. There is such an infinite Distance and Disproportion between the *Blessed God*, the Creator and Supreme Lord of all, and the most excellent of his *Creatures*, how highly soever dignify'd, that nothing can be more absurd and repugnant to Reason it self, than to give the Respect that belongs to that *Infinite and Sovereign Being*, to any *finite Being whatsoever*. 'Tis most apparently equal and just, that Beings so infinitely *different* in their Nature shou'd be treated with the greatest Difference possible in the *Respect* that shou'd be paid to 'em. To give the *Infinite God* the same Honour we give to a *finite Being* is (as the Author well argues) *to offer him the highest Indignity and Affront*. And to give his Worship to such a finite Being is to *Deify* it, and make an *Idol* of it. So that God can no more be suppos'd to command us to give *his* Worship to a *Creature* how highly dignify'd soever, than he can be suppos'd to command any other thing that is evidently *absurd* and unfuitable to the Nature of things. So that our Adversaries are reduc'd to a desperate Shift, when they are forc'd to deny the *Morality of the first Command*, which both the *Jewish* and *Christian*

Church have always look'd upon as of indispensible and perpetual Obligation. And if this be all that *Socinus* meant in charging his *Brethren*, who denied Divine Worship to Christ, with *Judaism*, viz. because they look'd on the First of the Ten Commandments as *Moral*, they need not be asham'd of the Charge, but acted far more consonantly to all sound Reason in *denying* Divine Worship to Christ while they thought him no more than a dignify'd Man, than *Socinus* in *giving* it. And indeed while that Command stands in the Decalogue, or till the *Socinians* have clearly proved the *Repeal* of it, they will never reconcile their Practice of setting up *two* separate Objects of Divine Worship, (One a *God by Nature*, the other a *Man* and a *God only by Office*) with the Command, of *having no other God before the Great Jehovah*. Nor will they ever prove the *Repeal* of it, while those Words of our Saviour stand upon Record, *Matth. 4. 10. Thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve*. For they clearly demonstrate that the Obligation of the first Command is to us *Christians* perpetual, and never to to be superseded.

2. If this Plea were allowable, the *Apostle* fixes his charge against the *Heathens* upon a *wrong Foundation*.

He charges 'em as *Idolaters* because they Worship'd the *Creature besides the Creator*, and because they served those that by nature were no Gods. But if the *Socinians* be in the right, There is no harm in that at all: Because if God please to require it, They may give his own Worship to a *Creature* that is by Nature no more a *God* than those the Gentiles worshipp'd. (And they themselves suppose that the *Apostle* and the Christian Church gave it to *Jesus Christ*, tho' they apprehended him only to be a dignify'd Creature, and had God's Allowance and Command to do so.) He shou'd therefore have only charg'd 'em with doing it without a warrant and command from the true God. Nay whereas the *Heathens* did many of 'em pretend, That their *Infe-*  
rior

rior Gods derived their Dignity from the *Supreme*, and had Divine Honour pay'd 'em by his *Allowance*, the Apostle shou'd have confuted this *Pretence*. So that according to our Adversaries Opinion and Practice, the Apostle makes that *their Crime* that might be equally objected *against himself* and all other Christians, nay supposes it a Sin against the *Light and Law of Nature*, and not against any *positive Command*. As is evident from *Rom. 1. 25.* compar'd with the foregoing *ver.*

3. This Plea is inconsistent with God's own most express Declarations.

So that while those Passages stand in the Bible, That God *will not give his Glory to another*, *Is. 42. 8.* That *the Gods that have not made the Heavens and the Earth shall perish from the Earth, and from under these Heavens*, *Jer. 10. 11.* (which Prediction plainly refers to the time of the Gospel) we can never believe, That God gives his own Glory to a *Dignify'd Man*, and sets up *one* to be worship'd as a God that was so far from *making the Heavens and the Earth*, that according to the *Socinians* he *did not exist* till about 1700 Years ago. Nay we can never look upon the great *Jehovah* to be, as he so frequently declares himself, *jealous* in the matters of his own Worship, if he admit a Creature to be his *Competitor* or *Associate* in it. *Exod. 20. 5.*

But because the *Author* seems rather to fall in with those *Unitarians* that deny *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour*, I shall proceed to consider

The Opinion of those *Unitarians* who think that the Eminent Dignity and Power Jesus Christ is advanced to is a sufficient Ground for giving him an *inferior religious Worship*, tho' not that *Worship* which is properly *Divine*.

And against this I have these two things to offer.

I. If what has been produc'd from Scripture to prove that truly *Divine Worship* belongs to our *Blessed Saviour*, and that on the account of the truly *Divine Perfections* he is possess'd of, and of the Right he has to it by *Creation and Redemption*, hold



good, Then these *Unitarians* who deny *Divine Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour* are highly injurious to his Honour in refusing to give it, and in putting him off with an *inferior* sort of *Worship*, even such as themselves tell us, may be paid to *Civil Power*, to a *Person in high Office and Dignity*, or to *Prophets and Holy Men*, or to *such as are actually possess'd of the heavenly Beatitudes*. For if an *Higher Worship* be due to him, Those that give him only an *inferior Respect*, do really offer an *Indignity and Affront to him*; and their *Worship* supposes a *falsehood*, and mingles *Reproaches with Praise* (To use the *Author's Expressions*.) But

II. On the other Hand, If our *Blessed Lord* be no more than a *Dignify'd Creature*, even the paying him any *Religious Worship* at all does entrench upon the peculiar Honour of *God*, and is an *Invasion* of his incommunicable Rights.

To make good this Charge, I shall endeavour to shew, That the *Scriptures* appropriate all *Religious Worship* to *God*, and allow of no *inferior Religious Worship* to be given to a *Creature*; and that the Giving a *Religious Worship*, tho' *inferiour*, to *Jesus Christ* on Supposition of his being only a *dignify'd Creature*, will justify both *Pagans* and *Papists* in that *Demon Worship* which the *Scriptures* condemn.

I. The *Scriptures* appropriate all *Religious Worship* to *God*, and allow of no *Inferior Religious Worship* to be given to a *Creature*.

By *Religious Worship* (as oppos'd to *Civil*) I understand such *Worship* as the *Religion* we profess, directs us to pay to some *Inhabitant of the Invisible World*. Now according to the *Christian Religion*, all *Worship* paid to an *Inhabitant of the Invisible World*, is *God's* incommunicable due, and is in the nature of it truly *Divine Worship*, whatever the Intention of those that give it may be. And this will appear if we duly consider, What all *Worship* paid to an *Inhabitant of the Invisible World* supposes in the nature of the *Action* it self. Now it plainly supposes the Being to whom we pay such *Worship* to be

present with us, to understand the Homage we pay to him, nay to know not only our particular Case and Circumstances, but even our very Hearts, and with what inward Intentions and Affections we offer such Honour and Respect to him. To pray to such an Invisible Being supposes that he can both hear and help us, and that he can judge of the Sincerity of our Devotions. Now such an Unlimited Knowledge of Humane Affairs and Dominion over 'em, especially such a Knowledge of the Hearts of Men, and such a Presence with all Worshippers where-ever they are, are Perfections that belong to no Inhabitant of the Invisible World but the Blessed God. And 'tis because all Religious Worship does in the nature of the act (whatever be the Intention of the Worshipper) ascribe such Perfections to the Object of it, that God has appropriated all such Religious Worship to himself, and excluded all other Inhabitants of the Invisible World from it. The Author, I presume, will not deny that the Jews understood this to be the true import and sense of the First Command, *Thou shalt have no other Gods before me*. They paid no Religious Homage to any other Inhabitant of the Invisible World, as reckoning it contrary to this first and greatest Precept of the Decalogue. And 'tis no less certain that the Christian Church, in its first and purest Ages, were of the same Judgment, and disclaim'd on this very Account, the giving Religious Worship to any but God (a). (As I might easily shew by numerous Citations from Justin Martyr, Origen, Clemens Alexandrinus, and others, if that matter were contested.) And the Judgment both of the Jewish and Christian Church in this point, is abundantly confirm'd by our Blessed Saviour himself: For he plainly declares his own Sentiments of the Latitude and Extent of this Command, when he repell'd the Devil's Temptation to fall down and worship him with this Answer, *'Tis written, thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him*

---

(a) The Learned Reader may see this fully prov'd by Dr. Whitby in his *Tractatus de Deitate Christi*. p. 92, 93, 94, &c.

only shalt thou serve, Matth. 4. 10. For whether we suppose our Saviour to refer to the Words of the *First Command*, or to those parallel Passages, *Deut. 6. 13, 14. Deut. 10. 20.* 'tis evident, that he has determin'd this to be the Sense of 'em, *That all Religious Worship and Homage must be given only to God.* And whereas they would evade this plain Declaration by pretending that such Prohibitions of Worshipping any other but God, must be understood of that *Supreme and Absolute Worship*, that is due only to God, but not of an *Inferior and Relative Worship*, which may (as they pretend) be given to a *Dignify'd Creature*: The Vanity of this Evasion appears from this obvious Consideration, that if this Pretence would hold, our Saviour's Answer would no way repel the Force of the *Devil's Temptation*: For the *Devil* did not claim *Supreme* and truly *Divine Worship*; but such an *Inferior Respect* as was due to one, who was constituted a God over this lower World, and to whom a Power over all the Kingdoms of it was deliver'd, so that he cou'd give it to whom he wou'd. Nay he demands only a *Relative Worship*, which ultimately referr'd to the Honour of the *Giver*, See *Luke 4. 6.* And accordingly he offer'd it to our Lord Jesus on Condition of his falling down before him. Now our *Blessed Saviour* does not alledge as a Reason of his Rejecting his Proposal, That the *Devil* did but *falsely pretend to any such Power*, all the Power he had being only by *Usurpation* and *Divine Sufferance* for wise and holy Ends. (Tho' he might justly have alledg'd this, and shou'd in all Reason, according to our Adversaries, have insisted on this ground for repelling the Temptation.) But he rejects it by telling him, *he demanded what was due to God alone*, and was his *incommunicable Right*; and what *Satan* cou'd lay no claim to, had his Pretensions of such a Power being deliver'd to him, been never so true. But now according to the *Author's Opinion*, Our *Blessed Saviour* Misapplies this Passage from the Old Testament. For it wou'd not follow, That because we must *worship and serve God only* (i. e. with *Supreme absolute Worship*) That



we may not therefore fall down to, and pay an *Inferior Religious Worship* to a *Creature* whom God himself has *exalted to high Dignity and Office*. For according to them, 'tis upon this very ground that we must pay *Religious Worship* to our *Blessed Saviour* himself, and the *Devil* here desired it on no other *Ground*. So that if this *Distinction of Religious Worship* into *Supreme and Inferior, Absolute and Relative* be allowable, and we may give the latter to a *Dignify'd Creature*, provided we reserve the former for *God*: Our *Saviour* here gave a very weak insufficient *Answer*, and the *Devil* was a *weaker Disputant*, that cou'd not enforce his *Temptation* by the use of so obvious a *Distinction*. Whereas if the Words our *Lord* cites do appropriate all *Religious Worship* to *God*, then indeed they are every way fit to silence the *Tempter*, by shewing the *Unlawfulness* of what he demanded, even tho' his *Pretensions had been never so tute*. Nay, 'tis observable, that to the *Passage*, which our *Saviour* cites out of the *Pentateuch*, he himself has added this *Exclusive Particle only*. *Moses* had said, *Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him*. And our *Lord*, to render these Words more forcible against the *Devil's Temptation*, cites 'em thus, *Thou shalt Worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve*: So that if we will stand to his *Determination*, these Words do appropriate all *Religious Worship* to *God*, and suppose the *Giving it to a Creature* (tho' only on the account of a *Power or Authority* derived from him, and therefore *Inferior and Relative*) to be a *Violation of the Divine Law*.

2. The giving *Religious Worship* to *Jesus Christ*, tho' only *Inferior and Relative*, on the Supposition of his being only a *Dignify'd Creature*, will clear both *Pagans and Papists*, in their *Worship of Creatures*, from the Charge of *Idolatry*.

The *Apostle* charges this *Crime* upon the *Heathens*, because they worship'd the *Creature besides the Creator, who is blessed for ever, Amen*, (i. e. who is the sole *Object of our Religious Adoration and Praise*) *Rom. 1. 25.* and because they served those that by *Nature* were no *Gods*, *Gal. 4. 8.* Let

Let us consider, What the *Heathens* reply to this Charge, when manag'd against 'em by those *Fathers* that wrote in Defence of the Christian Cause.

To this purpose they alledge,

“ *That those Creatures they worship'd were dii medioximi & inferioris notæ, a middle sort of Gods of inferior Note, made and advanc'd to that rank of Gods, by the Supreme God, who was the God of Gods, the King of those Gods and Goddeses, that depended on him for all the Dignity they enjoy'd; and that these inferior Gods fell so far short of the Supreme Deity, that they were rather to be reckon'd among Men. That the Worship of these inferior Gods tended to the Honour of the Supreme, from whom they deriv'd this Dignity, and to whom it must needs be acceptable and pleasing to pay 'em this respect. This Worship being agreeable to his Orders and Council, and given on the Account of that Power and Authority he has vested 'em with, and of those Benefits and Blessings he has made 'em the Conveyers and Dispensers of* (a).

Now 'tis manifest, That these their Sentiments concerning *Inferior Gods* are very agreeable to those our late *Unitarians* entertain concerning our *Blessed Saviour*, whom they suppose to be only a *Creature*, but constituted a *God*, by being advanc'd to High Dignity by the Supreme God, who has therefore appointed him to be worship'd; the Worship we pay to him redounding to the Glory of the Supreme God, from whom he *derives his Power*, and on whom he *depends* for all the *Dignity* he enjoys.

How then will our *Adversaries* justify the Apostle's Charge against the *Heathens*, without exposing their own Cause? For 'tis obvious, That the *Heathens* might retort on the *Apostle*, if he were of the

---

(a) Senec. Ep. 100. Justin. Mart. Exhort. ad Gr. p. 19, 22. Aug. de Civ. Dei l. 9. c. 3. l. 4. c. 9. l. 8. c. 6. Lact. l. 1. c. 5. Celsus ap. Orig. l. 8. p. 381. & 421. Hierocl. in Carm. Pyth. p. 9, 10, 18. Cels. ap. Orig. l. 7. p. 377. Plato in Phædro, p. 246. Apuleius de Dæm. Socr. p. 45. Clem. Alex. Strom. l. 6. p. 631.

same mind with our late Unitarians, How come you to reproach us with *worshipping a Creature beside the Creator*? Do not you Worship such a *Creature* too? Do you not suppose him constituted a *God by Office*, and that the Worship you give him tends to the Honour of the *God of Gods* by whom he is advanc'd to that Dignity? How comes that to be *Idolatry* in us that is none in you? Again, How come you to impute it as a Crime to us that we *serve those that by Nature are no Gods*? Do not you serve and pay *Religious Homage* to one that is no more a *God by Nature* and Essence, than those we adore? Even to one that is only a *God by Courtesy*, and depends on the *Supreme God* for all the *Power* he is vested with, and all the *Honour* that's paid him?

And if it be said, That *Christians* have the true *God's Command* for worshipping *Christ*, but the *Heathens* had not for worshipping their *Inferior Gods*, (a) the Answer is obvious, That the Apostle shou'd then have fixt his Charge on their doing it *without such a Command* and Warrant from the *true God*, and never made it their Crime to *worship the Creature besides the Creator*, and to *serve such as are not Gods by Nature*: For this it seems may be very *lawful* and *commendable*, when we have *God's Allowance* or *Command* for it; and is only *sinful* when we do it *without his Order*. So that all the fault of the *Heathens* was, That they were mistaken in pretending to such an *Order* from the *Supreme God*, when they really had it not. And what will this lame Excuse it self signify to those *Unitarians*, that tell us, “ We have no such  
“ *Command* to Worship *Christ* himself, tho' they think  
“ it may be lawfully done, and dare not censure those that  
“ do it? And as for those other Excuses alledg'd by the foresaid *Author of the Defence of the History of the Unitarians*, viz. “ That the *Heathens* set up the *Creature* more than the *Creator*, That they set up an *Infinite Number of Gods* who had been meer *Men*, and

---

(a) Which is the best Excuse made for 'em by the *Author of the Defence of the Hist. of the Unit.* p. 54.



“ *that their Worship is terminated on 'em, and so they*  
 “ *made true Gods of Men*: It appears by what I have  
 already alledg'd from the Patrons of Demon-Wor-  
 ship among the *Gentiles*, that they disown'd all this,  
 They did not set up Creatures above the Creator  
 (which were *Nonsense* as well as *Idolatry*) Nor did they  
 suppose their deceased *deify'd Heroes* to be *Gods* in any  
 other Sense than our *Adversaries* suppose the *Man*  
*Christ Jesus* to be. Nor did they so *terminate* their  
 Worship on 'em, as not to refer it to the Honour of  
 the *God of Gods* from whom they suppos'd 'em to re-  
 ceive their Power and Dignity. So that our *Unita-*  
*rians* have no way of shewing the Disparity between  
 their Practice and that of the *Gentiles*, but by imputing  
 to 'em what themselves openly disown. Whereas it ap-  
 pears, their *Cause* is the same by their making use of  
 the same Evasions and Distinctions in defence of it.

Upon the like grounds, We charge those of the  
*Romish Church* as Entrenching on the incommunica-  
 ble Rights and Honour of God in their *Invocation of*  
*Angels and glorify'd Saints*.

But our Charge is not well grounded, if the Prin-  
 ciples of our late *Unitarians* be true. For the *Pa-*  
*pists* may defend their Practice by the same *Princi-*  
*ples*. They assign the like Grounds of their Religi-  
 ous Worship to 'em, “ *That Angels and glorify'd*  
 “ *Saints are advanc'd to great Dignity and Authority,*  
 “ *That they have both vast Knowledge and vast Pow-*  
 “ *er communicated to 'em; That the Worship they*  
 “ *give 'em is only Inferior and Relative, and redounds*  
 “ *to the Honour of that Supreme God, who has rai-*  
 “ *sed 'em to this Dignity and Glory.* And if these  
 be *solid Grounds* of giving an inferior Religious Wor-  
 ship to a *Creature*, What ground is there to reproach  
 their Worship as *injurious to the Honour of God*, and  
 an *Invasion of his peculiar Rights*? So that our late  
*Unitarians* must in this point give up the Cause to  
 'em, and must never pretend to charge their Practice  
 as *Idolatrous*. And accordingly, The *Apology* which  
 the *Author of the Defence of the Brief History, &c.*  
 makes for his Party is very lame. For all he has to  
 say

say in the matter is, “ *That the Papists have no Texts of Scripture which require ’em to Worship St. Peter, St. Paul, and St. Francis. Were they content (saith he) to keep within the bounds of Respect and Honour due to glorify’d Saints, they shou’d be guilty of no fault. But to pray to ’em as Mediators both of Intercession and Merit, To dedicate Churches to ’em, To kneel down before their Images, &c. This approaches too near to Idolatry.*

Ans<sup>r</sup>. We are not here Enquiring whether the Popish Invocation of Angels and Saints be Commanded or Uncommanded, or in what Particulars some may exceed others in it : But whether it be *in it self injurious to the Honour of God*, and justly condemnable on that account. And if it be not injurious to God’s Honour to give *Religious Worship* to a dignify’d Creature, How can it be prov’d to be so to give it good Angels and glorify’d Saints ? Not only does Socinus assert, That communicated Excellency is a just ground of Worship, but even the *Author of the Defence* tells us, “ *That as there are divers Orders of Creatures, so they are to be honour’d in Proportion to their Dignity. And, That if the Papists wou’d keep within the bounds of Respect and Honour due to glorify’d Saints, they shou’d be guilty of no fault.* Now the Papists do not deny to *Jesus Christ* a higher Honour than they give to Angels and glorify’d Saints. What wrong then do they to the Honour of God, in Praying to an Angel or a Saint, if Praying to a Creature be not injurious to his Glory ? If it be said, That their Praying to an Angel or Saint, does in the nature of the Action it self suppose that Angel or Saint to be present with him that Prays, to understand his particular Case, nay to know the inward Intentions and Affections of his Heart, and is therefore injurious to the Honour of God, by ascribing to a finite Creature that unlimited Presence and Knowledge that belongs to God alone, and is by the Scriptures (as I have already shewn) frequently appropriated to him ; then the same Charge may be brought against all Religious Worship to *Jesus Christ* on Supposition of his being only a  
dignify’d

*dignify'd Creature*; because on this Supposition, it ascribes to him the peculiar Excellencies of the Divine Nature. Nay if *Socinus* himself, (a) and many of his Followers, besides all the Followers of *Franciscus Davidis*, &c. be in the right, *That we have no Command in Scripture for Praying to Christ, Their Cause* and that of the *Papists* in the *Invocation of Angels and Saints* is every way built on the same Foundation, and must stand or fall with it.

But if the Grounds they go upon be true, What tolerable reason can be given, why the *Angel* shou'd so strictly forbid and caution *St. John* when he fell down to Worship him, *See thou do it not. Worship God*, *Rev. 19. 10. and 22. 9.* Can we think that *St. John*, who knew him to be an *Angel*, intended him any more than an *Inferior Worship*? (And if such *Worship* be allowable to an *Angel* at any time, 'tis when he appears and is present.) Why then shou'd the *Angel* warn him against it, and that by insinuating to him that it wou'd be injurious to God, whom alone he was to pay Religious Homage to?

Upon the whole, The Opinion and Practice of the *Unitarians* plainly re-advances that *Creature-Worship* which it was one great Design of the Christian Religion to overturn and abolish. It undermines that grand Article of the *Everlasting Gospel that was to be Preach'd to every Nation, and Kindred, and Tongue, and People; Fear God, and give Glory to him, and the Hour of his Judgment is come, and Worship him that made Heaven, and Earth, and the Sea, and the Fountains of Waters*, *Rev. 14. 6, 7.* by setting up as an Object of Religious *Worship* a *Creature* to whom neither the Divine Perfections nor Works belong.

Having thus clear'd the Arguments for the *Deity of Christ*, drawn from the *Divine Titles, Perfections, Works and Worship* which the Scriptures ascribe to him, from the *Author's Exceptions*; It only remains,

---

(a) 'Tho' in this (as *Niemojevius* justly tells him) he had ruin'd his own Cause, by giving those who oppos'd that Divine Worship of Christ which he pleaded for, the greatest Advantage against him,



That I answer those few straggling *Objections* that he has confusedly thrown together at the end of his Book.

The most material of 'em is what occurs, *p. 17, 18.* where he argues against the *Supreme Deity* of Christ from its being inconsistent with his *Office as Mediator.*

To this purpose he argues, “ *If I must have one who is Supreme God and Man for my Mediator with God, then when I address to Jesus Christ as the Supreme God, where is the God-man that must be my Mediator with him? To say he mediates with himself, is the same as to say I must go to him without a Mediator, &c. But the Scriptures speak of a Mediator without a God, And who is this Mediator, if we go to Jesus Christ as the ultimate Object?*”

*Ans.* All the force of this *Objection* lies in the Obscurity and Ambiguity of it. And I need do no more to discover the weakness of it, than to distinguish those several acts of Mediation which the *Author's* *Objection* confounds, and to shew what distinct part his *Divine* and *Humane* Nature act therein.

We believe, as well as the *Author*, *That there is one God, and one Mediator with God, the Man Christ Jesus, 1 Tim. 2. 4.* And to understand his *Mediation* aright, we must consider, That it may either respect his *Priestly* or *Kingly* Office.

As his *Mediation* respects his *Priestly Office*, (and to this alone the *Author's* *Objection* refers) there are two Branches of it; the one perform'd on *Earth*: the other in *Heaven*. On the *Earth* He offer'd Himself an *Atoning Sacrifice* for us; In *Heaven* he appears for us in the presence of God as our *Intercessor* and *Advocate*. Now we grant it was the *Man Jesus Christ*, that became by his voluntary *Sufferings* and *Death* our *Atoning Sacrifice*. And to this *Act of Mediation* the *Eternal Son of God* concurred, by freely delivering up that *Humane Nature* he had assum'd to so stupendous *Sufferings*, and by giving a sufficient *Dignity* and *Merit* to those *Sufferings* to render 'em a valuable *Consideration* for our *Impunity*. And on that account the *Apostle Paul* speaks of the *Church of God*

God as purchas'd with his own Blood, *Acts 20. 28.* Again, We grant that the *Man Jesus Christ* does now appear in the presence of God, as our *Intercessor* and *Advocate with the Father*. But we believe, that the *Eternal Word* to which that *Humane Nature* was united, as it gave a sufficient Value to his Sufferings, so it consequently gives a sufficient Efficacy to his Intercession.

Now we may justly enquire of the *Author*, Why the *Man Jesus Christ* shou'd be less capable of either offering himself an *Atoning Sacrifice*, or of appearing in the *Divine Presence* as our successful *Advocate with the Father* on the account of his Union to the *Eternal Word*? And why may not the *Man Christ Jesus*, in such a Concurrence with the *Eternal Son of God*, thus mediate with the *Father*, who (as I have before suggested) does in this Oeconomy sustain the Character of *Supreme Lawgiver*, without supposing that God mediates with himself; if by *Mediation* the *Author* intend either *Dying as our Propitiation*, or appearing in the *Divine Presence* in the heavenly *Sanctuary with the Blood of Attonement*? For these are acts in which the *Humane Nature* is the immediate Principle and Agent, tho' they are ascrib'd to the *Person* of our *Lord Jesus*. And sure we may easily conceive how these Acts should derive a higher Value from the Union of that *Humane Nature* to the *Eternal Word*. But against this the *Author* Objects;

“ If it be said, *His Humane Nature only acts in this*  
 “ *Mediation, tho' as united to the Divine, I answer;*  
 “ *That as this is still to make Christ Mediator with*  
 “ *himself, so the Humane Nature is not God-man. And*  
 “ *if the Man or Humane Nature alone be capable of do-*  
 “ *ing the part of a Mediator, then'tis not necessary that*  
 “ *Jesus Christ shou'd be more than a Man inhabited by*  
 “ *and related to God in order to that Office. Nor may*  
 “ *it be said, That the Union to the Divine Nature,*  
 “ *gives an infinite Efficacy to those Acts of which the Hu-*  
 “ *mane only is the Principle; For unless by that Union*  
 “ *the Humane Nature was turn'd into an Infinite or*  
 “ *Divine Nature, its Acts can no more be reckon'd*  
 intrin-

“ *intrinsically and properly infinite, than his Body or Understanding are infinite because so united to an infinite Nature.*

*Ans.* We do not say, *The Humane Nature only acts in this Mediation*, Because we suppose the *Divine Nature* of our Lord to Consent to, and communicate a Dignity and Value to the Sufferings of his *Humane*, and to contribute thereby to the Prevalency of his Intercession. And it will not thence follow, That our Lord *Jesus Mediates with himself*, but only with the *Father*. Nor will it follow, That the *Mediator is not God as well as Man*, Or that the *Humane Nature alone can do the Part of a Mediator*, and That therefore it is not necessary that *Jesus Christ should be more than a Man inhabited by and related to God in order to that Office*. A Prophet or Apostle, nay every good Man, is *Inhabited by and related to God*: And yet, supposing 'em as sinless as our Lord himself, the Blood of such a one cou'd never have been a valuable Consideration for the Redemption of Mankind; it cou'd never have been an Effectual Propitiation for Sin, or a sufficient Ransom to purchase the Church of God: And we cou'd have had no solid ground to depend upon any Intercession in the Vertue of it. But we can depend on the Sacrifice and Intercession of that *Humane Nature* which the *Eternal Son of God* assum'd, and to whose Sufferings it cou'd consent and communicate a sufficient value for answering all the Ends of the Divine Government. And we do not, as the *Author* pretends, assert, That the *Acts of Christ's Humane Nature become properly and intrinsically infinite by its Union to the Divine* (for that's impossible); But only that hereby they become of *Infinite or unconceivable, and all-sufficient value*. The Dignity of our Lord's *Divine Person* giving a value to those acts of which the *Humane Nature* is the immediate Principle.

But our *Author* pretends to demonstrate, That *Christ's Humane Nature* can never be an Effectual *Mediator* (according to our Judgment) even tho' personally united to the *Divine*. Because (he saith)



“ We deny this Humane Nature so united to have the  
 “ Knowledge of the Secret Mental Prayers, the inward  
 “ desires and distresses of all Christians, or to know a-  
 “ ny ones Heart. And how then can he be a Compas-  
 “ sionate Intercessor in Cases that he knows nothing of?  
 “ Or how can he have a fellow-feeling of their Suffer-  
 “ ings which he knows not that they feel at all? What  
 “ comfort is there in this account of Christ’s Mediation?

Answ. Either the Author speaks of an immediate Knowledge of our mental Prayers; of our inward Desires and our very Hearts: or a Knowledge by Revelation. As to the former, I have shewn him, That the Scriptures every where appropriate it to God. As to the latter, Why may not we suppose as much of this kind reveal’d to Christ’s Humane Nature, and that in consistency with our Doctrine, as he? Will Christ’s Humane Nature have the less reveal’d to it, because ’tis personally united to the Eternal Word? So that if his Humane Nature be capable of such an Universal Knowledge of all our particular Cases by Revelation, we have as much reason to suppose it as he, and are willing to suppose as much Knowledge of that kind communicated to it by Revelation, as can agree to the finite Capacity of his Humane Soul. If it be not, our Author is as much concern’d to answer this Objection as we are. And upon this Supposition, it must be answer’d by asserting, That as by one and the same act he offer’d himself a Sacrifice for all, the vertue whereof is applicable to every true Christian in particular: So his Intercession, so far as his Humane Nature acts therein, consists in his appearing in the Divine Presence in the heavenly Sanctuary, (as the High-Priest did in the Holy of Holies with the Names of the Twelve Tribes Engraven on his Breast-Plate,) the benefit whereof every true Christian as truly reaps as if his particular Case were truly known to Christ’s Humane Soul: Because in his Divine Nature our Lord does understand their particular Cases, and can apply suitable Relief to ’em. But if his Humane Soul be capable of a more comprehensive and particular Know-  
 ledge

ledge by Revelation, 'tis every way as consistent with our Doctrine as with his, or rather more.

But (saith our *Author*) "*The Divine Nature is precluded from it, because they direct us to seek to that as the ultimate Object thro' a Mediator, and the Humane Nature (they say) may know nothing of our Case, nor knows our Hearts, whether we Worship and Repent sincerely, or only hypocritically, and so knows not how to represent or recommend us to God. What a Case now do these Men bring us into? There is no Mediator left to interpose with the Supreme God, so that we must deal with him immediately and alone, which they will own is far from the Gospel-Doctrine or Method. Thus is our Lord Jesus turned out of Office, on pretence of giving him higher Honour.*"

*Answ.* 'Tis often harder to understand the *Author's* Argument than to answer it. What does he mean by saying, *That the Divine Nature is precluded from it?* Is it precluded from the Knowledge of our Hearts? No, sure; for we attribute to that alone the immediate Knowledge of 'em. And what tho' the *Divine Nature*, as it subsists in the *Father*, be the ultimate Object of our Addresses, will it thence follow, that the same *Divine Nature* in the *Son* cannot reveal to the *Human Nature* it has assum'd all the Knowledge of our particular Cases, and of our very Hearts, that such a finite Nature is capable of? And if it be capable of knowing 'em all by Revelation, then our *Author's* Objection vanishes; if it be not, he is (as I have shewn) as much concern'd to answer it as we. And now let him review upon what Ground he so vainly insults, when he saith, *What a Case now do these Men bring us unto? &c.* We do as much assert with the Apostle as he, *That the Man Christ Jesus is our Mediator with God*; So that we do not deal immediately with him. And we suppose him the more capable to mediate effectually, because we believe the *Humane Nature* assum'd into a personal Union with the *Son of God*. Because the Dignity of his *Person* is capable of giving a *Value* and *Merit* to his

*Sacrifice*, and a *Prevalency* to his *Intercession*. But let him consider into what a Case he brings us, who asserts what the Apostle *Paul* never did, *That our Mediator is only a Man*. And what is there in the Life of a meer Man to render it a sufficient Ransom for all? What value is there in the *Blood* of such a one to *Purchase the Church of God*? What Efficacy or Merit is there in such a *Sacrifice* to expiate and take away the guilt of Sin, or obtain *Eternal Redemption for us*? And if there be no sufficient Vertue or Value in *that*, There can be as little *Prevalency* in his *Intercession*. So that all the Question amounts to this, Whether the *Man Christ Jesus* is more capable of being an effectual *Mediator* with the *Father*, consider'd as United to and acting in Concurrence with and Subordination to the *Eternal Son of God*; or consider'd as destitute of any such *Union and Relation*? And that the Apostle never intended by calling the *Mediator* the *Man Christ Jesus* to exclude his *Divine Nature*, is so evident from his describing him elsewhere as not only the *Seed of Abraham*, but *God over all blessed for evermore*, and by telling us *That the Church of God was purchas'd with his own Blood*, that the *Author* has highly injur'd him by so grossly misinterpreting his Words; We are very willing to stand to the *Apostle's* account of this matter at *1 Tim. 2. 5.* if the *Author* will but allow him to be his own *Interpreter* at *Rom. 9. 5. Acts 20. 28.*

And what I have said does sufficiently obviate what he only repeats, “*That they who hold true to the Unity of the Divine Nature, or one infinite Being under three Modes, Properties or Relations; do by plain Consequence leave no place for such a Mediator as they require, viz. One who is an infinite God to be Mediator with the infinite God, when there is no infinite Being but his own, and he cannot be thought to intercede with himself neither.* All this Objection turns upon the *Author's* not allowing such a Distinction in the *Divine Nature* as we suppose to be between the *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit,*



*Spirit*, and not distinguishing between those Acts of which the *Divine Nature*, and those of which the *Humane* is the immediate Principle, of which Acts belonging to the latter, this of *Intercession* mentioned is one. And if these Distinctions be made, why may not the *Man Christ Jesus*, and that as united to the *Divine Nature* in its second manner of Subsistence and Operation (or in the *Person of the Son*) both offer up himself as a *Sacrifice on Earth*, and appear in the *Divine Presence in Heaven* as our *Advocate with the Father*? Nay, how infinitely greater Reason have we to expect that his *Mediation* will be Efficacious and Successful on this Supposition, than if with the *Author*, we suppose him to be *only a Man*?

I shou'd here add, That as to that part of Christ's *Mediation* which respects his *Kingly Office*, and which the *Author's* Objection seems not to refer to, *viz.* His dispensing to us all Benefits and Blessings from the *Father* by his Royal Power; it does more fully appear, That the Discharge of it does require an Unlimited and *Divine Power*, and cannot be performed by one that is a *meer Man*. How can a *meer Man* be the *Head* of all vital Influences to all the Members of his *Mystical Body*? or exercise an Universal Providence and Care over all the Affairs both of the *Church* and the *World*?

The *Author* at p. 18, 19. refers us for an Account of Christ to St. *Peter's* magnificent Description of him at the Day of Pentecost, before his Murderers themselves, Acts 2. 22. *Ye Men of Israel, hear these Words, Jesus of Nazareth, a Man approv'd of God among you by Wonders, Miracles and Signs, which God did by him in the midst of you.* Again at ver. 36. *Let all the House of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucify'd, both Lord and Christ.* Now the *Author* infers, "*Why shou'd the Apostle, if he had believ'd the Infinite Deity of Christ, leave out that most Emphatical Branch in the Description of him, that was the most terrifying Argument, and most capable to convince his Persecutors, &c. viz. That they had shed the Blood*

“ of the Infinite God himself? *Whereas what he saith is flat and low in Comparison of this.*

*Ans.* All the Force of this Argument turns upon this Supposition, That the Apostle design'd in these Words to describe our *Blessed Saviour* by the highest Characters that belong to him : But this I deny : It was only his Design to represent and prove *Christ* to have been the *true Messiah*, whom they had unjustly crucify'd ; and that it self was sufficient to strike Horror into their Consciences : But it was not his Design to instruct 'em in all the *Dignity* of the *Messiah*. For if it was, why does not the *Apostle* tell 'em, they had shed the Blood of him, that was of the *Fathers* according to the *Flesh*, and was over all God blessed for evermore ; nay, of him in whom the *Fulness* of the *Godhead* dwells bodily ; nay, of him who is the *Brightness* of the *Father's* *Glory*, and the express *Image* of his *Person*, by whom he made the *World* ? For these are Characters of *Christ* deliver'd by other *Inspired* *Writers*, and more magnificent ones than what the *Apostle Peter* here lays down. And shall we expunge 'em out of the *Bible*, because the *Apostle Peter* thought not fit to mention 'em in this Description ? Nay, our *Author* does not consider that this Argument is as strong against himself. He seems to own that *Christ* had a *pre-existent Nature*, at p. 2. And he supposes him, One by whom God made the *Worlds*, as his *Instrument* : Nay, as One far above *Angels* and *Arch-Angels*, and over all *Powers* in *Heaven* and *Earth*, A *God* or *Ruler*, and the great *Administrator* of *God's* *Kingdom*, both in the *Visible* and the *Invisible* *World*, at p. 21. And if the *Apostle Peter* believed all this, was it not as necessary and as proper to have suggested such Characters of our *Lord Jesus* as these, to strike the greater Horror of their Crime into the Hearts of his Murtherers ? Is not his calling him a *Man* approv'd of *God*, &c. all low and flat in comparison of this ? Does he not see that this Argument will be as strong in the Mouth of a *Socinian* against *Christ's* having a *pre-existent Nature*, as 'tis in his against his having a *Divine Nature* ? And how  
does

does he prove, what he takes for granted, That the Apostle baptiz'd those he converted without ever instructing 'em in this Article of our *Lord's Divinity*? Especially since we are told, that 'tis only a part of his Discourse to 'em that is there related. Nay, I might here suggest to our *Author* that tho' the Apostle *Peter* does not mention the *Divinity of Christ* as an Aggravation of the Crime of his Murtherers, who perhaps did not understand that their expected *Messiah* was to be *God* as well as *Man*; yet another Apostle reminds 'em of it, when he tells 'em, *That had they known they would not have crucified the Lord of Glory*, 1 Cor. 2. 8. a Title often given to the great *Jehovah*, and alluding to the *Shecinah*, or visible Appearance of Divine Glory under the Old Testament: Nay, the same Apostle calls the *Blood of Christ* the *Blood of God*, because it was the *Blood* of him that was *God* as well as *Man*, *Acts* 20. 28.

And the same Answer to this Text, *Acts* 2. 22. may serve to that Text he only mentions, *Acts* 10. 38.

He next adds, “*That God and Christ are two Disparates or different things, as much as Christ's Body and Bread are, and cannot be predicated of one another in a proper Sense, or without a Figure.*”

*Ans.* That *God* and the *Man Christ Jesus* are different things we grant him, and that they cannot be predicated of one another in a proper Sense. But what signifies this to prove, That the *Eternal Word* that was *made Flesh* is not *God*?

Why he tells us, “*To be anointed imports to be rais'd by Authority and Honour conferr'd, 'tis in effect to say, the Person is a Creature or inferior Being. And therefore to say, That Christ is most High God, is to say the inferior is supreme, and the Man is God.*”

*Ans.* How miserable Trifling is this? When the *Author* knows that *Christ* or *Anointed* is only a Name, that tho' given to his *Person*, immediately refers to his *Humane Nature* as qualify'd for his Offices of *Prophet*, *Priest*, &c. Can it be thence inferr'd, That he has no other *Nature* than that? We'll grant him, if it will do his Cause any Service, that the *Man thus an-*



nointed is only a *Creature* and an *inferior Being*, and as such not the *most High God* : But will it therefore follow, that the *Word* or *Son of God*, that assum'd and acted that *Human Nature*, is not the *most High God* ?

“ *But (saith he) if the Business may be solv'd here by making a personal Union between God and Christ, I see not why the Papists may not set up such an Union between Christ's Body and the Bread in the Eucharist, and then stoutly defend, That'tis the Body of Christ.*

*Ans.* If the *Author* here argue at all, 'tis thus : If *Christ's Human Nature* may be personally united to the *Eternal Word*, so that he may be *God* as well as *Man*, then *Christ's Body* and the *Bread* in the *Sacrament* may be so united, that the *Bread* may be his *Body*. But what *Union* will the *Author* find out for us to make good so strange a Consequence ? Do we suppose *Christ's Human Nature* transubstantiated or chang'd into the *Divine*, as the *Papists* suppose the *Bread* to be into *Christ's Body* ? Or wou'd the *Union* of the *Divine* to the *Human Nature*, infer such a Penetration of *Bodies*, and all other Contradictions to Sense in a proper Object of Sense, that wou'd follow upon the *Union* of *Christ's Body* to all the *Consecrated Wafers* on the *Romish Altars* ?

And yet the *Author* is so pleas'd with this Shadow of an Argument, that it leads him into a long *Digression* concerning the Unsteadiness of many *Protestant Writers*, in which he wou'd persuade us, “ *That the Protestants when they have answered the Papists, are forced to use those very Popish Arguments they had baffled against the Unitarians.*

Let us take a short View of his Allegations.

“ *Thus (he saith) we answer the Papist's Charge of Novelty by telling'em, our Religion was in the Bible, and yet object that very Novelty to the Unitarians.*

*Ans.* We do not barely tell the *Papists* that our Religion was in the Bible : But that the Substance of it has continued and been profess'd ever since. That *Popery* is a Mass of corrupt Additions to it which gradually crept in, all or most of which were  
utterly

utterly unknown to the 3 first Ages, nay, many of 'em were not introduc'd till the 7th, 8th, some not 'till the 12th Age, nay many of 'em were not authoriz'd by any *General Council* (as they vainly call their pack'd Assemblies) 'till that scandalous one at *Trent*. Nay, the chief Doctrine of Popery, the *Papal Headship*, seems not to have been generally own'd in the *Romish Church* for 1000 Years after *Christ*, and never by the *Eastern Churches* at all.

And why may we not in Consistency with all this, object to the *Unitarians*, That as their Doctrine is contrary to the Holy Scriptures, so 'tis to the concurrent Judgment of the *Universal Church* (both in *East* and *West*) for so many Ages? Is there no Weight in such a Consideration? Shou'd it not make any wise Man cautious of rejecting an Article which the whole *Christian Church* has for so many Ages taken to be so important a part of her *Creed*? And the contrary Doctrine whereto never pass'd in any Age without *publick Censure*? But the *Author* wrongs us if he pretends, That we lay the main Stress of our Cause here.

Again, he saith, “ *We prove that the Elements in the Eucharist are not Christ's Body and Blood, because they are by the Fathers call'd the Images thereof.* But we will not allow the *Unitarians Argument*, That *Christ is not the most High God, because the Scriptures call him his Image.*”

*Ans.* And does the *Author* think there is no Difference between the Notion of an *Image* when apply'd to a *Bodily Substance*, and when apply'd to an *Infinite Invisible Spirit*? And will it follow, That an *Image* when apply'd to the latter, imports a *differing Being* from that whose *Image* it is, because it does import so when apply'd to the former?

Again, he tells us, “ *That we prove against the Papists, that St. Peter was inferior to the Church and the rest of the Apostles, because he was sent up and down by 'em; But we will not allow this Argument when brought to prove that the Son is inferior to the Father.*”

*Ans.*

*Ans.* St. Peter's being sent by the Church was never brought by any Man in his Wits as an Argument to prove, that he was inferior either to the Church or to the Apostles in respect of his Nature and Essence as a Man : Nor indeed does it prove his being inferior in Office and Dignity to any of the rest of the Apostles. No more then can the Son's being sent by the Father prove his being inferior to him in respect of his Nature and Essence, which is the Equality we assert ; and yet if it will do our Author any Service, we will allow that it proves what St. Peter's being sent does not, viz. The Son to be in respect of Office inferior to the Father ; the Father sustaining the Character of Supreme Lawgiver, the Son of Mediator in the Oeconomy of our Salvation. So unhappy is the Author in the Choice of his Arguments, that to increase their Number he brings in such as directly make against himself.

Once more he tells us, “ That against the Papists we urge People to enquire into, and to examine the Matters in Dispute. But when we have to do with the Unitarians we tack about, and bid ’em beware of Reading and Disputing, and are for implicit Faith.”

*Ans.* The Author may see by this Answer (wherein he will find the most of his Book repeated *Verbatim*, and I am sure not one Argument of any Moment omitted) that we are not ashamed of bringing our Cause to the Light ; and are far from either hoodwinking the People in Ignorance, or urging ’em to an implicit Faith. We are not only willing but desirous they shou’d compare our Doctrine in this Article with that of the Holy Scriptures. But I hope the Author does not expect we shou’d advise every private Christian, that is under no Doubts in reference to his Christian Faith, or to this Article of it, to read all the Pamphlets wrote of late by the Deists and Unitarians, that tend to unhinge and unsettle his Mind in reference to the Truth of the Christian Religion, or of this particular Branch of it. Much less can he expect we should advise ’em to read those pernicious Papers, without reading any Answers to ’em ;



no more than we wou'd advise 'em to venture on *Poyson* without an *Antidote*.

And whereas he tells us, " *That upon Protestant Principles the Unitarians can stand their Ground, and defend themselves as well as the Protestants can against the Papists* : I think our *Unitarians* shou'd not boast so much of their *Protestant Principles*, when in that important Point of *Giving Religious Worship to a Creature*, they have so manifestly given up the Cause to the *Papists*, and clear'd 'em from the Charge of *Idolatry* in their *Religious Invocation of Angels and glorify'd Saints*. But I must tell him, That as our Protestant Doctrine that appropriates all Religious Worship to God, will stand as long as the Bible does; so it will overturn theirs, that give that Religious Worship to our *Saviour*, while they believe him to be no more than a *Dignify'd Creature*. And all their baffled Distinctions of *Supreme or Inferior, Absolute and Ultimate or Relative Worship*, which in this Point they borrow from the *Papists* (and which are the Plaisters they use to cover this Sore) will never be able to support it. And I desire the *Author* to set this one solid Proof of *his Party's Unsteadiness to the Protestant Cause*, against all the imaginary Instances of *ours* that he has here alledg'd.

As to *Primitive Antiquity*, if the *Author* have a mind to try his Skill he may enter the Lists on this Head either with Dr. *Bull* or with the *Bishop of Worcester* in his late *Vindication of the Trinity*. (For I hope he will never take the Triflings of his Answerer in the 4th Collect. of Unit. Tracts for a Reply to it.) Or even with Dr. *Whitby* in the few Citations he has from the *Anti-Nicene Fathers*, in his *Traſtatus de Deitate Chriſti*. And when he produces any thing of Moment against the *Authorities* they alledge, he may expect it will be fairly consider'd. 'Till then, I shall only tell the *Author* that we can have no Veneration for the great Defenders of the Christian Cause, if they so grossly abus'd and strain'd their Eloquence as to equal a *Creature* to the *Eternal God*. And on the other hand, their *equalling Christ* with the *Father* in respect

respect of his *Essence* is not inconsistent with their asserting him to be *inferior* in respect of *Office*, by a voluntary Dispensation, as he may see at *p. 24, &c.*

As to the *Author's* Profession of his own Sincerity in what he writes, I do not pretend to judge him. To his own Master he stands or falls. I shall therefore only observe, that in his Description of our Saviour's Offices he has left out his being our *Propitiation* or *attoning Sacrifice*: And that he might still have believ'd the *Father to be greater than Christ*, and *God to be the Head of Christ* (in the Sense already explain'd) without such a bold and dangerous Attempt as this, to derogate from his Honour as *God over all blessed for evermore.*

As to the *Charity* he recommends to us at *p. 21.* from the Example of *Justin Martyr*, I shall only say, that we are willing to extend it as far as Reason will allow. But he must excuse us that we dare not trust in any as our *Saviour* who is not the *Supreme God*. See *Tit. 2. 14.* compar'd with *Isa. 14. 21, 22.* *There is no God else besides me, a just God and a Saviour, there is none besides me: Look unto me, and be ye saved all the Ends of the Earth; for I am God, and there is none else.* And the Reader may compare the following *Verses* with *Rom. 14. 11.* to convince him that 'tis our Lord Jesus the Prophet there intends: See what is said above at *p. 124.* And we must add, that it would extreamly weaken the Veneration we have for our *Blessed Saviour* and his Apostles, if he should be proved to be a meer dignify'd Creature. For we cannot see how he can be excus'd from affecting *Divine Honour* himself; or the Apostles from countenancing our giving it to him. And we judge, that the degrading him to the Rank of a dignify'd Creature does most effectually expose him to the Scorn of *Infidels*, as a vain Usurper of the peculiar Rights and Glory of the great *Jehovah*. So that we think it every Way safest to adhere to the Faith and Practice of *Justin Martyr* (how far soever we may stretch our Charity to those that differ from us in so important an Article) when he saith, "We  
" (*Chri-*

“ (Christians) worship and adore the Father, and  
 “ the Son that came from him, and taught us these  
 “ things, &c. and the Spirit of Prophecy, honour-  
 “ ing 'em in Word and Truth. *Apol. 2. p. 56. C.*

*Christ crucify'd* is no Stumbling-block to us (as the Author groundlessly suggests). But yet we cannot reconcile many of those Characters the Author here gives him with the Opinion of his being no more than a dignify'd Creature. We cannot allow such a Creature to be the *Maker of the Worlds*; for what our Author adds, of his being an *Instrument in making 'em*, is a Notion that destroys it self (as I have shewn at p. 64.) Nor can we believe him to be a meer Creature in whom the Fulness of the Godhead dwells; and who is *One with the Father*; (not *One in Consent*, but *One in Energy and Power*, as I have shewn the Context explains it at *John 10. 30.* compar'd with *Ver. 38.*) Who is far above all *Angels and Arch-angels*, being the *Object of their Worship*; who is the great *Administrator of the Divine Kingdom both in the visible and invisible World*. And we think it far more absurd to give these Characters to a meer dignify'd Creature, than (what the Author with so daring a Presumption represents as the most compleat Absurdity) to assert, That *Christ* is the same Supreme God, (i. e. the same in Nature and Essence) with the *Father*, whose *Son* and *Image* he is. This is so far from being absurd, that our *Blessed Saviour* cannot be his *Son* (in a Sense peculiar to himself, and incommunicable to any other, or, as the Scriptures speak, his *only-begotten Son*) without a Participation of his Nature, and the essential Perfections thereof. Nor can he without it be the *Brightness of the Father's Glory*, and the express *Image of his Person (or Subsistence)* as he is call'd, *Heb. 1. 2.* (Not a visible Image, as the Author groundlessly supposes). But to give these foremention'd Characters to a meer exalted Man, plainly confounds God and Man, Finite and Infinite, the Creator and the Work of his Hands, which is another kind of Absurdity than to suppose such a Distinction in the infinite yet undivided Nature



ture of God, as the Doctrine of the *Trinity* implies. And if the *Author* thinks this a *grievous Offence*, we cannot help it: But we think it a more *real* and *grievous Offence*, that a professed Minister of our Lord *Jesus* should rob him of the Glory of his Essential Deity, the Denial whereof we apprehend *obscures* the Glory of that marvellous *Wisdom* and *Grace* that are so conspicuously display'd in the *Gospel*, and takes away from that Divine Institution what appears most *amiable* in it, even the unparallel'd *Condescension* and *Love* of the *Eternal Son* of God in his *Incarnation* and *Sufferings* for the *Salvation* of the *Sons* of *Men*.

And for what the *Author* suggests, “ *That this*  
 “ *Doctrine of the Incarnation of God (i. e. of God*  
 “ *the Son) hinders the Progress of the Gospel, and*  
 “ *occasions the Rejection of it by Jews, Mahometans,*  
 “ *and Pagans: I am so far from being of his Mind,*  
 that I know nothing (except *Popery*) more likely to obstruct the Progress of it than the Opposition of our late *Unitarians* to this Article of our Religion. For the *Jews*, who believ'd the extraordinary Presence of God in the *Cloud of Glory* both in the *Tabernacle* and *Temple*, it can be no reasonable Objection to them against the *Gospel*, that God should be *manifested in the Flesh*, and dwell in that more perfect *Tabernacle* or *Temple* of an *Human Soul* and *Body*: And for the *Ancient Jews*, our *Author* would do well to consider what *Bishop Kidder*, in his *Demonstration of the Messiah*, has offer'd to shew, that they had some obscurer Notices of the Christian Doctrine in reference to the *Trinity*, and particularly the Divinity of the *Word* (a). For *Pagans*, their frequent Relations of the *Descent* of their *Gods* should render the *Incarnation of God* no way incredible to 'em; and what the greatest of their *Philosophers* has deliver'd concerning a *Trinity of Principles* in the *Divine Nature*, should rather facilitate than

---

(a) See Part III. Chap. IV, V, VI.

than obstruct their Belief of what we suppose the Gospel to declare concerning it. For *Mahometans* indeed, this Doctrine may be a Stumbling-block in their Way; for their great *Prophet* has taught 'em an invincible Reason against *God's* having a *Son*, because *he never had a Wife*: So gross and stupid were the Apprehensions of that vile *Impostor*. But yet tho' a Coalition between the *Mahometans* and *Unitarians* may at first View seem easy and practicable, because they both perfectly agree in their Opinion of *Jesus Christ*, That he was the Son of *Mary*, and a Great *Prophet*, but by no means the *Son of God* by a Participation of the Divine Nature; yet there are two things in the *Unitarian* Scheme that will be as great a Stumbling-block to the *Mahometans* as he supposes the *Incarnation of God* to be. The One is, their making *Christ* a *God by Office*, and paying Religious Worship to him, at the same Time that they own him to be no more than a *Creature*. And in this Point the *Mahometans* have certainly the Advantage, that they own none as *God* but one, and worship no other Being, not *Mahomet* himself whom they suppose the greatest of *Prophets*. The Other, that the *Unitarians* own the Truth of *Christ's Crucifixion* (tho' they deny the principal End of it.) And this it self is a great Stumbling-block to that ignorant but proud People, who cannot admit it into their Thoughts, that *God* should permit so great a *Prophet* as *Jesus Christ* to suffer such Indignity from so despicable Wretches as they esteem the *Jews* to be. And for the *Jews* themselves, the giving Religious Worship to *Christ* as a *Deputy-God*, is such a *Scandal* to them as can never be removed while the *First Command* stands in the *Decalogue*. But for the *Pagans*, the *Unitarians* may hope for the greatest Harvest of *Proselytes* among them: For they have been so kind as to justify their *Demon-Worship* from all Charge of *Idolatry*; and to oblige 'em the more, they have expung'd out of the *Christian Religion* all its peculiar *Mysteries*, leaving little in it but the Principles of *Natural Religion*.

*ligion.* So that the *Pagans* have now only the Doctrine of the *Cross* to get over. And as to that, they are told, That *Christ* died chiefly to bear witness to those Principles their own *Moralists* had taught before him, concerning *another Life*. For the *Christian Religion* (saith a late *Unitarian Writer*) is *nothing properly but Natural Religion, whose Light Sin had almost extinguish'd.* And *God, to give it its first Splendor, yields up Christ to Death.* See *Scandal and Folly of the Cross removed*, p. 20. And what should hinder *Pagans* from embracing *Christianity*, when 'tis presented to 'em in so agreeable a Dress, being really no other than *Paganism refin'd and reviv'd*? See the *Preface*.

Upon the whole, We are for taking *Christianity* as laid down in the *Bible*, and dare not abandon any of its *sacred Truths*, how *sublime* and *mysterious* soever, to accommodate it to the *Gust* of *Infidels*. And therefore we dare not, to please them, deny the *Essential Deity and Glory* of the *Lord that bought us*; nor are we asham'd to own him as *Supreme God* whom we own as the *Maker*, and *Ruler*, and *Judge* of the *World*, the *Lord of the Quick and the Dead*. So that we can in entire *Consonancy* with our Principles offer that *Doxology* to our *Blessed Saviour*, with which the *Author* concludes his Book, (tho' according to *his* we cannot see how he will clear that Practice from the Charge of *Idolatry*) *Unto him that loved us, and wash'd us from our Sins in his own Blood, and has made us Kings and Priests to God and his Father, even to him be Glory and Dominion for ever, Amen, Rev. 1. 6.*

F I N I S.



THE  
DOCTRINE

OF THE

Blessed Trinity

Stated & Defended.

---

*By some* LONDON MINISTERS.

---



L O N D O N :

*Printed for* JOHN CLARK, *at the Bible and*  
*Crown in the Poultry near Cheapſide : And*  
*E. MATTHEWS, at the Bible in Pater-noſter*  
*row. 1719.*

Price 1s. 6 d.

## DOCTRINE

13250

Printed by J. B. Esdaile

Stated & Defended.

By some London Ministers.



*The Introduction.* *Pag. 1.*

By the Rev. Mr. TONG.

*The Question stated, and the Scripture Evidence of the TRINITY,* *Pag. 15.*

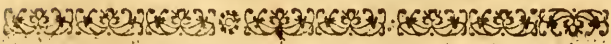
By the Rev. Mr. ROBINSON.

*The Harmony of the Reform'd Churches,* *Pag. 39.*

By the Rev. Mr. SMITH.

*Advices relating to the Doctrine of the TRINITY.* *Pag. 118.*

By the Rev. Mr. REYNOLDS.





THE HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION

THE INTRODUCTION.  
By the Rev. Mr. T. N. C.

THE QUESTION ARISE, AND THE SCRIPTURE EVIDENCE IN THE TRINITY.  
By the Rev. Mr. Robinson.

THE HISTORY OF THE REFORMED CHURCHES.  
By the Rev. Mr. Smith.

ADVICE RELATIVE TO THE DOCTRINE OF THE TRINITY.  
By the Rev. Mr. N. C.

THE HISTORY OF THE REFORMATION



T H E

# INTRODUCTION.



H E proper Godhead of our Lord and Saviour JESUS CHRIST, and of the HOLY SPIRIT, is a Doctrine that has been so universally received among Protestant Dissenters, that it is really a Surprize to us to see how much Reason we have to

warn and exhort one another, that we *hold fast this Mystery of Faith in a pure Conscience.*

W E have been very backward to suspect, that any among our selves, who have been trained up under some Degrees of Suffering, to have the greatest Value for Scripture Revelation, could have been by any Means wrought upon to call in Question an Article of Faith, so fully and frequently asserted both in the Old and New Testament, and which has been always thought to hold the first Place among *the Principles of the Oracles of God.* And yet that this is the Tryal of our present Day is too true to be denied, and too manifest to be any longer concealed by us.

EVERY Body knows this is no part of the Controversy depending between the Nonconformists and the National Church, and therefore in this

B

our

our common Cause, we affect not to act separately from them; we observe with Pleasure the great Judgment, Zeal and Learning with which they govern themselves in this Argument, and we honour them for it; and yet we think ourselves more immediately concern'd to try whether those of our Denomination, that are unsettled in these great Points of Faith, may not hearken with more Attention to the Advice of their old Acquaintance, who have been always ready to give them full proof of true Friendship and the most tender Affection.

AND yet we apprehend it will hardly be possible for us to declare ourselves on this Occasion, in such a Manner, as not to be suspected of an unfriendly Disposition towards them; our very supposing them to have fallen into an Error, and especially our telling them how dangerous we take that Error to be, will be thought to proceed from too mean an Opinion of their Judgment, and Reading, and an Inclination to lessen their Esteem and Interest in the World.

AND it must be acknowledged, whatever has a proper Tendency to establish and recommend any Truth called in question, must have an equal Tendency to censure and explode the contrary Opinion; and by doing so, it will occasion some Diminution of Honour to those who have favoured and abetted the Error; this is a Consequence not to be avoided, and those who are aggrieved by it have no body to blame but themselves, who have (they best know how) placed themselves in that unhappy Opposition to the Truth, that either their Reputation or the Credit of the Truth itself, and of those that adhere to it, must necessarily suffer; and the one Side and the



the other will feel this Consequence, according to the Numbers, Interest and Temper of those that are for or against them.

IN this Case it will be no new Thing to hear the Aggressor declaim very plausibly against an uncharitable, imposing, censorious Spirit, as an Usurpation upon the Prerogative of the great Law-giver and Judge; and it will be easy to enlarge upon those beautiful Virtues, Charity, Modesty, and mutual Forbearance; and to enforce all with solemn Protestations of their own Integrity; by which Means, it is very probable, Impressions may be made upon some good and tender Minds, to the Disadvantage of those that have nothing more in their Desire than to recover *their Brethren out of the Snare, into which they are fallen.*

FOR our Parts, we should be very sorry if so good a Cause, as that which we stand up to defend, should suffer by our unbecoming Management. We hope the God whom we serve will help us to watch over our own Spirits; we are resolved by his Grace, never to take any Measures but what in their own Nature, and by Divine Institution, are proper to inform the Judgment and convince the Conscience, as far as we know our own Hearts: It is no more in our Inclination than it is in our Power to make use of any other.

WE are fully perswaded that the Weapons of our Warfare are not Carnal but Spiritual, that external Force is by no means to be used in Matters of Religion; but then for this very Reason, we think our selves the more obliged to try the Force of Argument and Persuasion, as the only Means left us of God, to detect Error, and defend the Truth: Rash and inconsiderate Men

may call this Persecution ; but surely while we use no other Means to defend our Principles than those that are otherwise minded do to attack them, we must on both sides be either equally clear or equally guilty of the Sin of Persecution.

IF these means of Perswasion and Admonition may not be used, we have then nothing to do, but to put our selves into a State of Indolence and Indifference between Scripture Truth and Error , and stand by and silently observe our Brethren, our Friends, and Relations, both in natural and spiritual Bonds, turn out of the Way of Knowledge, and draw others along with them into their unhappy Wandrings.

PERHAPS we shall be told, that even in this Case, we have still the Liberty left us of addressing our selves to God for them, we know we have it, and hope we shall make Conscience of it, or else we could not expect the Blessing of God upon any of our Endeavours. And yet we apprehend, if we should bring this Case into our publick Supplications with those fervent Affections that are suitable to the Importance of it, they that differ from us, would resent it as a more formal and solemn Invective against them ; but while they are reprobating us for doing too much, we fear our great God would reprove us for omitting a known commanded Duty, presuming that he will supply that Neglect of ours by his own immediate Interposition.

FOR, hath not God required of us All, especially of his Ministers, that we should *hold fast the faithful Word as we have been taught, that by sound Doctrine we may be able both to exhort and to convince the Gain-sayers.* Tit. i. 9. *That we should contend earnestly for the Faith that was once delivered to the*  
Saints,

*Saints, when Men creep in unawares denying τὸν μόνον  
 θεὸν καὶ κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν that only Sovereign  
 God and Lord of ours, Jesus Christ. Jude. 4.  
 That in Meekness we should instruct those that oppose  
 themselves, if peradventure God will give them Repen-  
 tance to the Acknowledgment of the Truth. 2 Tim.  
 ii. 25.*

THESE and many other Injunctions of the same Nature we find upon record in our Bibles, and we cannot think they are of no use or Obligation in our Days. We are far from pretending to an infallible Judgment about Gospel Truth and Error, but we take it to be an agreed Point with Protestants, that there may be Certainty, where there is not Infallibility; and none can deny this, unless they will venture to assert, that we can in no Case know we are in the right, but by being assured that it is impossible for us, in any Case, to be in the wrong: And if none must take upon them to instruct, admonish and reprove others that they think are departing from the Faith, but those that are themselves infallible, the Ministerial Office falls to the Ground, and even all private Christian Advice falls with it, and yet this we believe would be to carry the Matter further than those, that raise such Objections, ever intended.

WE hear it already suggested that those who are so forward to use these Spiritual Weapons for the Suppression of Error, would be as ready to use carnal Weapons too, if they had them in their Power; this is a Specimen of some Mens singular Candor and Charity for us; we wish they would consider whose Prerogative they now assume, and what is become of that Modesty and Tendernefs of which they have been used to  
 speak ;



ſpeak; do they come by this Knowledge of us by rational Deduction, or by ſome extraordinary Diſcovery? do they rightly conclude, that becauſe we make uſe of thoſe Means, that are proper in their own Nature to prevent the ſpreading of Error, we would therefore, if it lay in our Power, make uſe of Methods that are altogether improper? that becauſe we uſe thoſe Means, that we have always declared our ſelves to have a Right to uſe, we ſhould therefore uſe thoſe Means that we have from our very Hearts declared we have no right to uſe? or that becauſe we make uſe of the Means that God has appointed, we ſhould therefore, if it lay in our Power, make uſe of thoſe Methods that he never appointed, but has abſolutely forbidden; this is a ſtrange Sort of Reasoning, it is not accomodated to the Judgments of Men but to their Paſſions and Affections, and looks much more like to proceed from a perſecuting Spirit, than any thing they can yet charge upon us: but as in theſe things we are manifeſt to God, we hope we are alſo manifeſt to the Conſciences of ſober and ſerious Chriſtians.

It is very probable ſome of our Friends, that are well affected both to our Perſons and Principles, may think we are indiſcreet in appearing thus publickly, eſpecially under our preſent Circumſtances, which call for great Thankfulneſs to our Governours, and mutual Forbearance among our ſelves; and ſome may think that ſo open an Oppoſition to theſe Errors may be the Occaſion of their Growth and Prevalency. To which we can truly ſay, if we conſulted our own Eaſe and our perſonal or political Intereſt, we ſhould have altogether kept ſilence; but we conſider we are under the expreſs Commands of the Word of God,  
that

that He has appointed a rational and scriptural Defence of the Truth as a Means to support it, and has from time to time blessed it and made it effectual. We consider how when presently after the Reformation some Men stood up to revive and propagate Opinions dishonourable to our Lord Jesus Christ, God raised up others to oppose them, and after some Struggle, the true Faith of the Gospel prevailed, and Error fell before it ; and that during the Confusions of the Civil War in *England*, those Errors began to break out again in the Army and elsewhere ; publick Disputations were appointed and Books were printed in Defence of the Faith, and God crown'd all with Success. We remember that when in the Reign of the Glorious K. *William*, the Antitrinitarians took Heart and grew very numerous and confident, they met with a very just Opposition from such great Men as Dr. *Stillingsfleet*, Bp. of *Worcester*, Dr. *Jonathan Edwards* of *Oxford* and Dr. *John Edwards* of *Cambridge*, and several more, and their learned Labours were a seasonable Service to the Church of God. We are sensible how speedy and effectual a Stop was put unto these errors in *Dublin* by the solid and close Reasoning of our Reverend Brother Mr. *Boyse* : And tho' we pretend not to the same Measures of Abilities that these excellent Men were endow'd with, yet we stand up in defence of the same Cause, and we depend upon the Assistance of the same God, and we do not despair of his Blessing.

WE do not apprehend our Concern for these great Truths can give any Offence to our Governours, or render us unworthy of the Favour they have shewed us, since the Articles of Faith we defend, are such as the Nation openly declares  
for

for, and what we have solemnly Subscrib'd in Courts of publick Record, when we receiv'd the Privilege of a Publick Indulgence, and had long before that time embrac'd upon a full Conviction from the Word of God. Our Fidelity to Conscience and to our publick Confessions, can never turn to our Prejudice with a Government so wise and just as that under which we now live.

NOR can we see that a rational Defence of the great Articles of our Faith is any way inconsistent with our avowed Principles as Protestant Dissenters. We do not know that it was ever owned to be a Principle with them, that Error was never to be opposed, nor Truth defended by Persuasion and Admonition; nay far from that they always thought it was their Duty not only to dispute for much lesser Points of Religion than these, but even to suffer for them rather than give them up; their Religion was always dearer to them than their Liberties, and always will be so to those that know the true Nature of it, they valued their Liberty for the Sake of their Religion, not their Religion for the sake of their Liberty.

PERHAPS it will be said, tho' Men may be allowed to argue and reason one with another in such Points as these, yet they should not be positive nor importunate, they should forbear Admonition and Reproof, which looks like assuming an Authority over their Brethren, and accusing the other Side of Dulness or Obstinacy. And indeed as for those that are not yet arrived at such a Certainty of Knowledge and Faith in this great Doctrine, it would be very improper for them to press it so earnestly upon others; they ought first to be well perswaded in their own Minds, but if the Doctrine be true, it is possible  
it



it may be known to be true, and those that know it to be so, may be allowed to tell others what they believe, both of the Truth and Importance of it; and this may be done without vain Glory in themselves, or an uncharitable Contempt of those that are otherwise minded.

THAT there may be Truths, both of great Evidence and of great Importance, which yet some Men of good Sense and Learning do not discern, is generally acknowledg'd; such are the Matters in Controversy between Protestants and Papists, and between Christians and *Jews*. The Truths controverted are sufficiently evident, and of the greatest Consequence; and yet many Learned, Sober and Inquisitive Men, not only doubt of them, but deny them: Of this their Ignorance and Error, there must be a Cause and a culpable one, which is not to be sought for in the Doctrines themselves, or in the Revelations we have of them; but in the Minds of those that do not receive them. It may indeed be difficult for them to discern where it lies; but it is known to God to be such as will justify him, tho' he should leave them to all the evil Consequences of their criminal Mistakes.

THE real Importance of any Doctrine, does not depend upon subjective Evidence, that is, upon the certain Perswasion I have of it in my own Mind: It is neither less true, nor less important, because I am in doubt concerning it; the Importance of it is an intrinsic Thing, it arises out of its own Nature, and the Place it naturally holds in the Chain of Scripture Principles, and the direct Influence it has upon the Vitals of our Religion as Christian: And tho' I should not discern this, another may; and if he does, it will

not only be lawful for him, but kind in him to convince me, how essential a Truth that is which I reject, and how destructive the Rejection of it would be in its own nature to my Soul: and this Zeal and Earnestness of his, ought not to be censured by me, as any want of Charity in him; unless I could be sure, that he did not understand the Case better than I do: and since I cannot be sure of that, it becomes me to put the favourable, not the severe Construction upon the Importunity he uses with me.

If indeed this zealous Friend of mine should make use of carnal Weapons to conquer my Unbelief, I shall soon discern that, whether I be in the Right or in the Wrong, he has mistaken the Nature of the Case, and acted without Authority from God; nay, if he should pass a Sentence of Condemnation upon me, I shall have Reason to conclude, he has transgressed the Bounds of his Commission: Since nothing is more certain, *than that every Man's Judgment is from the Lord, and to his own Master he must stand or fall.* And how far, and in what Cases, the infinite Mercy of God may interpose, and prevent those pernicious Effects, which such an Error deserves, and would naturally produce, if left to it self, are Secrets only known to God the Judge of all, who is the Wise and Sovereign Disposer of his own Grace; but still the moral Nature and Demerit of such an Error remains to be what it was.

It is usual with Persons of all Opinions, and none more than those that have espoused wrong ones, to insist very much upon the Truth and Sincerity of their own Hearts; and the more singular they are in their Sentiments, the better right they think they have to be believed, because  
the

the Way they have taken is like to expose them to some temporal Inconveniences.

BUT without any Disparagement to that excellent Grace of Godly Sincerity, or without disputing the Claim they lay to the Honour of it; it will certainly be proper for both one Side and the other, to consider that this is the common Plea of those that espouse the grossest Errors: and therefore it becomes us all to maintain an humble Jealousy of our own Hearts; not to trust them too far, nor boast of them too much, lest God should *leave us to our selves to let us see what is in them.* The most upright Saint on Earth, is not free from sinful Guile, but often sees Cause to complain of a treacherous Heart: And therefore, that great Joy, that results *from the Testimony of a good Conscience* depends not meerly upon the Credit or veracity of our own Spirits, but chiefly *upon the Spirit of God witnessing with our Spirits*, without which we could not draw that comfortable Inference, *that we are the Sons of God.*

SINCE then it is a difficult Thing for us to know our own Hearts, and a dangerous Thing to trust them, it will be our wiser Way to judge of our Hearts, by the Scriptures, than to judge of the Scriptures, by the good Opinion we have of our own Hearts. For Truth and Error will still be the same in their own Nature and Importance, whether my Heart have been sincere in searching after them or no: and if it should at length appear, that I have really fallen into Errors that are in their own Nature damnable, and yet do not prove eventually so to me, I must wholly ascribe my Salvation to the rich Grace and Merit of my most merciful High Priest, *who knows how to have Compassion on the Ignorant, and those*  

C 2
that



*that are out of the Way*: I have nothing to ascribe to the good deserving of my own avowed Sincerity.

WE do not question but an erroneous Judgment, even in some weighty Points of Faith, may consist with an honest Heart; and therefore, how great soever our Concern is for our Friends and Brethren who are changing their Principles, it will be a great Satisfaction to us, to observe that they *still hold fast their Integrity*.

WE hope therefore, in all these Matters, about which they have raised Debates among us, they always will take care to be free, and open, and Consistent with themselves, in all Places, and in all sorts of Company: that they will be fair and faithful in representing the Judgment and Behaviour of those that differ from them: that when prest with their real Sentiments by those that are dissatisfied, they will not raise an artificial Cloud of ambiguous Phrases, and so get off for the present themselves, leaving the Complainers under the undeserved Reproach of false Accusation.

THOSE that place the whole of their Religion in Sincerity, and expect that this Virtue should make up all Deficiencies in Knowledge and Faith, had need to preserve it sound and intire; and most carefully to avoid every thing, that may either draw them away from it, or deprive them of that Comfort they receive from the Evidences of it: For if this also should fail them, it behoves them to consider, what they will have left to support either their Reputation with Men, or the Peace of their own Consciences in the sight of God.

As to this particular Doctrine, that lies before us, concerning the *God head* of our Lord JESUS CHRIST and the HOLY SPIRIT, we wonder indeed there

there should be any Doubt raised among us, at this time of Day, as to *the Truth of it*; but we wonder much more any Question should be made *about the Importance of it*. Surely it must be either a very important Truth, or a very important Error: for either Side to mistake created Nature for uncreated, finite for infinite, necessary for contingent, supreme for subordinate, must unavoidably introduce the greatest Confusion and Falseness into all our Conceptions, Affections and Devotions.

IF our Lord Jesus Christ be really God by Nature, of the same Substance with the Father and the Spirit, it must be highly displeasing to him to have that supreme Glory of his despised and denied by those that yet call him their Lord and Saviour; and tho' they may say a thousand honourable Things of him in other Respects, yet while they deny him that which is his highest Excellence, they have little Reason to think he will accept any Offering at their Hands.

BUT if He be not God by Nature, it must be a great Provocation to him that is so, to see us, both in private and publick Acts of Adoration, *giving away his Glory to another*. This surely must be in danger of turning our Religious Assemblies into Sacrilegious Confederacies against the One living and true God.

AND while those that are yet called Christians are thus divided about the Object of Divine Worship, there must needs be great Confusion and Jealousies among the Worshipers; each Party being afraid lest they should have fellowship with Idols: and it will hardly be possible for them to worship God together, in the same Places, and under the same Administration, with a good Conscience, or to their mutual Comfort and Edification.

FOR,

FOR, whatever may be pretended, this is not a Controversy about some metaphysical abstract Notions, of personality Subsistence, modal Distinctions in the divine Nature; in these there will be always room left for different Speculations and Sentiments. It is not a Controversy about Forms of Church Government, or Degrees of Order and Office there; nor about Rites and Ceremonies in external Worship, like that depending between us and the National Church; nor about the Subject, Time and Manner of administering a particular Ordinance, as that between us and the Antipædobaptists; but it is a Controversy about the very Object of Religious Worship, Whether that be the only one, living and true God: which has been ever acknowledg'd to be a Point of the greatest Moment, both in natural and reveal'd Religion. We really think the *Godhead* of CHRIST and the HOLY SPIRIT to be the primary Article of reveal'd Religion, and the *Unity of the Godhead* the primary Article of natural Religion; and when these are called in question, we think we are called up to defend them.

WE have therefore, at the Desire of some of our Brethren for whom we have a great Respect, taken the Freedom thus to address ourselves to those whose Thoughts have been agitated and unsettled in these Matters; and having first endeavour'd to remove general Prejudice, we offer to their View a brief Collection of *Scripture Evidence* and Authorities, the only Rule and Ground of our Faith; and then proceed to set before them the harmonious Consent of the *Reformed Churches*, not as a Rule of Faith to others, but as a Symbol of their own; a Cloud of Witnesses which will have its due Regard with sober and considerate  
Per-



Persons. After this we would hope, that faithful and affectionate *Advice*, which closes all, will not be despis'd by those for whose spiritual Safety and Advantage it is principally intended.

WE have compris'd the whole in as narrow a Compass as the Nature and Dignity of the Subject would allow, referring those that have Leisure, Capacity and Inclination to look more thoroughly into this Subject, to the learned and voluminous Writings of both antient and modern Divines, where they may see the present Truth triumphing over all the Strength and Sophistry, of its Adversaries: In the mean time if it shall please our glorious Redeemer to bless these our Endeavours, for promoting his own Honour, and preserving the precious Interests of *Peace and Truth* among us, we doubt not but *that abundant Grace, through the Thanksgiving of many will redound to the Glory of God.*

\*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

## CH A P. I.

*Containing the Explication, and the Proof of the*  
 DOCTRINE of the TRINITY.

*Sett. 1.* **T**HAT *there is a God*, is not a Point at present in Debate among us: so far from it, that the Gentlemen with whom we are concern'd, do (We believe, very sincerely) agree with us, that the Being of God is not only a true,  
 Prin-

Principle, but the very first Principle of *Natural Religion*; and every where suppos'd in the *Scripture Revelation*.

*Sect. 2.* Whether there are *more Gods than One*, or *One only* living and true God; is not the Question neither: however some appear inclin'd artfully to pass this for the Point in Controversy, upon the Unthinking part of the World: This Principle, the *Unity of the Godhead*, is so plainly the Sense of our present Antagonists, that they often, and some of them very learnedly and openly have appear'd in the Defence of it: nay, they not long ago, did assume to themselves (and seem'd very desirous to engross) the Name of *Unitarians*. And We, on our Part, always did, and do still frankly and openly declare, that We do believe, that there is, and can be, but *One only true GOD*. This too with us is a foundation Principle of *Natural Religion*: and this is also the Language of the *sacred Scriptures*. Thus we learn from *Moses*, Deut. 4. 35. *The Lord, He is God; there is none else besides Him.* And, Deut. 32. 39. *I, even I am He, and there is no God with me: I kill, and I make alive, &c.* And, Deut. 5. 7. It is expressly charg'd, *Thou shalt have no other Gods besides me.* The *Prophets* also speak the same Language: thus *Isa.* 44. 6, 8. *Besides me, there is no God: ----- Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no [such] God; I know not any.* So in the *New Testament*. Mar. 12. 32. *there is one God, and there is none Other but He.* And 1 Cor. 8. 4. *there is none other God but one.* Thus far we are fully agreed with them: and therefore if this be all that they contend for, here may at once be an End of all Strife: for (so far) we are *Unitarians* as well as they.

*Sect.*

*Seet. 3.* BUT what then is the Controversy of the present Day? Why really 'tis hard to reduce it to a single Term: but We think it is, first, *Who*, or *What* this one God is? Whether He be only the *One*, meer *Person* call'd the *Father*; or whether the *Three*, in Scripture spoken of as *Father*, *Sen*, and *Holy-Ghost*? And in consequence of this (if we may be allow'd to speak the plain Truth) we fear, the next and main Question between us will be found to be, Whether the *Divine Being* is not more clearly and fully known to these (whom we do allow, some of 'em to be) very *Wise Men* than to the *All-wise* God himself? At least, Whether they are not able to *speak more justly* and exactly of it, than He has any where thought fit to do himself in the *sacred Scriptures*?

THESE Gentlemen will do, what none have ever done before; they will by searching find out GOD, by all means they will find him out unto *Perfection*: tho', at the same time, they do not know Themselves, no not even *their own Nature* and Make; what that *Union of Body and Spirit* is, which does essentially constitute a Man; wherein it does consist; how it was effected, or how maintain'd: Nor do they know so much as what it is that does individuate the external Frame of a Man; and render what we call our Body, *the same Body*: Nay, there is not the meanest part of the Creation, not a Worm, not a Flie, not a very Mite, nor ev'n a spire of Grass, but what is an Over-match for the Understanding of the greatest Philosopher in the World: and yet they will needs pretend to know the God, the Author of Universal Nature. They know him so well, that they do not need that he should teach them how to speak concerning him: We, on the other Hand, do earnestly pray, that we

D

may



may be always *taught of God*; and sensibly feel that we no where need it more, than when we are to form our own, or direct and assist the Thoughts of others, upon so awful a Point, as what we are to *believe concerning God*. They pronounce very positively, what God has no where said of himself, so far as we can find: and they as peremptorily deny that to be true, or even so much as possible, which he has said not only once or twice of himself; but has plainly wrought into the whole Texture of the sacred Scriptures. We are so far from declining the Testimony of *Scripture*, that we appeal to that, as the *Rule* and the *only Rule*, by which we do, and ought to determine ourselves, both in this and every other Doctrine of Religion that is super-natural: Nor are we fond of saying less or more than what is written there: However *that* shall always *guide* (and therefore we are satisfy'd, will also *guard*) what we undertake the Defence of, particularly upon this great Subject.

SECT. 4. N O W therefore that which upon this Foundation, we assert, and are ready earnestly to contend for against all Opposers, is, That there are *Three*, who do plainly bear distinct Names in Scripture, to wit, the Name of the *Father*, of the [Word, or] *Son*, and of the [Spirit or] *Holy-Ghost*: We say, there are these *Three*, to whom we find the Scriptures do ascribe and attribute any thing, every thing that is most *peculiar* and appropriated to the *Divine Nature*, without any Difference. The most peculiar Things, that do distinguish God from any, from every *made* or derived Being; do not distinguish *These* [as to their *Essence* or Being] from each other: What is most appropriate to *God*, is not (in Scripture) ap-  
pro-

propriated either to the *Father* alone; or to the *Son* alone; or to the *Holy Ghost* alone: but, as we said above, is there indifferently attributed to each, or any one of these sacred *Three*. And while this is the constant Language of the Holy Scriptures, What would these Gentlemen themselves have us to infer, what can we possibly infer from thence, other or less than this, That it is *these Three*, (and not any One of the *Three* alone) are the *One* only living and true God?

*Sect. 5.* WE are as sensible as they can be, or others that have been before them, that this is a Way of speaking which we should hardly ever have fall'n into, if we had not been led into it: We, upon the utmost Improvement of Natural Reason, unassisted by supernatural Revelation, should no sooner have come at the Conviction, that there is only *One* God; but we should very probably have been ready to infer, as these Gentlemen do, That this One God is *One* only *Person*, simple, uncompound-ed, undivided, &c. What we wonder at, is not that any *wise* Men should talk thus; but that any (that in a Judgment of Charity, we cannot but yet look upon to be) *Pious and Good* Men, and such as know and *believe* what is written in the Sacred *Scriptures*, should either talk or write at this rate.

BUT, in good earnest, must we then forbear the Use of *Scripture-Language*; and even upon such a Point as this, speak as our own *shallow* (I might say corrupt, and carnal) *Reasonings*, or even our *meer* (and vain) *Imaginations* dictate to us? We could have done no other-wise indeed, if we had been left altogether to our selves, to find or make our Way as we cou'd alone, without any super-added Light or Assistance

beyond what is meerly Natural: But surely, we that own the Scriptures to be the Word of God, should pay a most awful and reverential Regard to the very Language of Scripture every where; and especially where GOD speaks of himself, who is only known to himself. If he says not any where, that the *Father* alone (exclusive of the *Son*, or of the *Blessed Spirit*) is the *One* God; but does throughout the Scriptures, both of the Old Testament and of the New, say that which would most naturally and easily lead any that do believe this to be a Divine Revelation, to conclude that these *Three* (not any one singly of these *Three*) are that *One* God whom we are to own, to worship, to depend upon, to adhere to, and to have our final and eternal State determin'd by; no one ought to wonder at it, that we do with all the Zeal and Concern that we express (upon so great an Occasion) appear in the Defence of the commonly received Faith.

*Seēt. 6.* WE do not ourselves pretend to say, how these *Three* are distinguish'd from each other: that we leave to those, who are bold enough to speak (even upon such a Point as this) without, if not against what the Scriptures themselves any where have said: We only say, that there *they* are distinguish'd.

*Seēt. 7.* WE further add, that tho' these *Three* are in the Scriptures distinguish'd from, and therefore *not to be confounded* with each Other: yet we have learnt nothing there, either of their being *compounded*, or *divided*: nor do we therefore undertake to shew explicitly, and in Particulars, how *they* are *Three*; nor, how (tho' *Three*, yet) they are *One*. What we assert again is only, that  
they



they are *Three*, some way or other; and tho' in some respect *Three*, yet but *One* GOD.

Se<sup>t</sup>. 8. NAY, tho' these *Three* are in the Holy Scriptures spoken of under the Names of *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy-Ghost*; and as *begetting*, *begotten*, and *proceeding*: yet still we leave it to those who are wiser, or at least more bold and daring than we, to say that this does, and to shew afterwards how it does relate to the *Divine Essence*. For we, who have no Notion of a *Greater* or *Lesser* in the GOD-HEAD, do think, that where-ever *that* does belong, it must *equally* belong: and consequently, that it is not any one of the *Three*; but that these *Three* are the *One Supreme GOD*.

Se<sup>t</sup>. 9. LET it be added, before we produce our Proofs, that these *Three* are not *meerly* *Three Names*: The Gentlemen, with whom at present the Controversy lies, do not yet seem inclin'd to say that they are so: They do as well as we, put the hard Name of *Sabellianism*, upon this Opinion: They own, as we also do, that these *three Names* have *some Distinction* (tho' neither they, nor we know what it is): that these *Names* do not every where in Scripture, if they do any where, bear *One and the same* Meaning.

Se<sup>t</sup>. 10. WE shall now only venture to say once more, that whatever the *Distinction* is between these Sacred *Three*, or wherein-soever it does consist; as on one part it does not destroy the *Unity* of the Divine Nature, so on the Other, it is such (so real, and so great) as is a just and sufficient Ground to support whatever is *distinctly* said of the *One* or the other of them in the Holy Scriptures. So as that the Person of the *Father* is not the *Son*; nor the *Son*, the *Father*; nor either of these the *Holy-Ghost*. Thus far the serious plain  
Christian,

Christian, may venture into this awful Mystery of the Blessed TRINITY : but whatever positive and bold *Propositions*, or whatever subtil and ensnaring *Questions*, are design'd to carry him further than this ; he will do best for his own Safety and Comfort, as well as for the common Peace, to avoid and keep clear of them, according to the Advice of the Apostle, 2 *Tim.* ii. 23. *Foolish and unlearned Questions avoid, knowing that they do gender Strifes.*

### The SCRIPTURE-EVIDENCE of the TRINITY.

HAVING thus far endeavour'd to preserve the honest and unwary Christian from the Snare of needless and dangerous *Explications* upon this Point ; we now proceed (for the Use and help of such especially) to give you the plain *Scripture Proof* and Evidence of this *Doctrine* of the Blessed Trinity, in a narrow Compass. And

I. As to the first-named of these sacred THREE, the *Father* [so call'd], he is so oft and so expressly call'd GOD, and with such Attributions and Ascriptions ; that these Gentlemen themselves are pleas'd to admit the Claim in his Favour. Nay, they are so far from excluding *Him* (as neither have we at any time, or dare we attempt to do) from the Notion of the God-head ; that they do, if we understand them right, assert the very *Person of the Father* [as distinct from, and with the Exclusion of the *Son* and *Spirit*] to be the *One* God, the *only* God ; the *One Supreme Cause* and Original of all Things, the *sole Origin* [or fountain] of *all Power* and Authority ; absolutely *Supreme over all*, &c. Perhaps, they may hereafter see reason to agree with us, that the Term  
[*Father*]

[*Father*] does not in Scripture every where denote the *Person* so call'd; but is often to be understood of the *Divine Essence* absolutely consider'd.

HOWEVER, thus far these Gentlemen have excus'd Us, that we do not need laboriously to produce the particular Texts, which are necessary to prove that *the Father is GOD*; or, that there is that said in the Scriptures concerning *Him*, which will not suffer us to form an Idea of *the One GOD*, but what must necessarily include *Him*.

II. BUT then we further say, that those who will think and speak of the blessed *GOD*, according to what he has reveal'd of himself in the Scriptures, must admit *the Son* [so call'd] also into the Idea which they form of *Him*.

WE are most expressly assur'd, that the blessed *GOD* has and will have a *Name* which he will possess *alone*, Ps. lxxxiii. 18. and a *Glory* which he will *not give to another*, Isa. xlii. 8. Now if we find this [*SON*] does in those sacred Oracles bear the very *same Names*, and has in all Points the *same glory* given to him with the *Father*; we surely must conclude, that however else the *Father* and *He* are distinguish'd from each other, yet they are not *One* and *another* [a *Supreme*, and *Subordinate*] *GOD*; but must needs be *One* and *the same God*.

'Tis not about a *meer Name* that we contend: We know, that there are both in Heaven and Earth [*Angels* and *Men*] many that are *called Gods*, even as many as do bear the Commission and act in the Name and with the Authority of *GOD*, 1 Cor. viii. 5. Jo. x. 34, 35. but tho' the *Mediator*, nay, the very *Man Christ Jesus*, might have (upon  
this



this Account) and perhaps often has the Name of [G O D] put upon him ; yet, we cannot think he would in Scripture be spoken of as he there very usually is, if the Design had not been to signify to us that this [*Son or Word*] is God *eminently*, or the *Supreme* God. And here,

I. EVEN in the *Old Testament*, while the *Gospel* *Oeconomy* was under a Veil, yet this Point was not altogether veil'd. That *Jehovah*, against whom the *Israelites* murmured in the Wilderness, and whom they tempted and spake against there, was not himself the Messenger of God [*a Deputy God*] ; for *Moses* then stood in that place : but these Murmurers (we read) spake against God, and against *Moses*, *Num.* xxi. 5. And the God whom they tempted and spake against is *the great God*, even the *great King above all Gods* ; the *Lord our Maker*, &c. *Psal.* xcv. 3, 6, 7, 8, 9. Yet even the *Lord Christ* is this very God, *1 Cor.* x. 9.

THE Psalmist prays very earnestly to G O D, *Psal.* cii. 24. *O my God*, take me not away, &c. and urges his Suit from the mention of the Divine *Eternity* and *Unchangeableness*, *ver.* 25. 26, 27. *Of old hast thou laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of thine Hands*, &c. This must certainly be somewhat very differing from a meer *God by Office*, or one who only acted by a Divine Commission. But all this is most directly and plainly apply'd to the SON--- To the *Son*, it is said, *Thou Lord in the beginning*, &c. *Heb.* i. 10, 11, 12.

THAT God so loftily describ'd, *Psal.* lxxviii. as *riding upon the Heavens*, *v.* 4. as in his holy *Habitation*, *v.* 5, as the *God of Israel*, at whose Presence the *Earth* shook, the *Heavens* also dropped, *v.* 8. and (to say no more) the *Almighty*, *v.* 14. He  
whose

whose *Chariots* are, [shall we say, drawn, or attended by] the very *Angels*, v. 17. He that is our *GOD*, the *GOD* of *Salvations*, *GOD* the *Lord* to whom belong the *Issues from Death*, v. 20. Can this be any other than the *Supreme GOD*? Yet the *Apostle* teaches us to understand all this of *CHRIST*, *Eph.* iv. 7, 8. compare *Pf.* lxxviii. 18.

THE *Prophet* also speaks in the same sort of Language: *I saw*, says He, the *LORD* sitting upon a *Throne*, *Isa.* vi. 1. It was that *High* and most exalted *Throne*, where *Seraphims* themselves only are in waiting, v. 2. the *LORD* of *Hosts*, own'd and ador'd as such, v. 3. (not to mention a great deal more): Yet even this, all this, which the *Prophet* saw in a *Vision*, and thus spake of, was, and is the *Glory of CHRIST*, *John* xii. 41. compare *Isa.* vi. 1, --- 10.

HE goes on, *Chap.* xlv. *I* the *LORD*, there is no *GOD* else besides me, a just *God* and a *Saviour*, there is none besides me, v. 21. *I* am *God*, and there is none else, v. 22. This is He [the *God*] to whom every *Knee* shall bow, every *Tongue* shall swear, v. 23. The *LORD*, in whom we have *Righteousness* and *Strength*, to whom *Men* shall come, --- this is the *Lord*, in whom all the *Seed of Israel* shall be justified and shall glory, v. 24, 25. And yet, this is the *Lord CHRIST*, *Rom.* xiv. 10, 11, *I Cor.* i. 30, 31.

AND not to multiply Texts unnecessarily, let the conscientious *Christian* compare, *Joel* ii. 32. with *Rom.* x. 13. *Zech.* xi. 4, 13. with *Matt.* xxvii. 9, 10. *Zech.* xii. 1, 10. with *John* xix. 37. And He will not need to be told, that this *CHRIST* is the same *GOD* to whom the *Scriptures* of the *Old Testament* do bear *Witness*:

as we have seen both from *Moses*, from the *Propets*, and the *Psalms*.

2. LET us now go on to the *New Testament*, and here we shall very distinctly find, all the *Names* whereby GOD has made himself known; the most essential and incommunicable *Properties and Perfections* by which He is distinguish'd from every Creature; the *Operations and Powers* that are most peculiar to Him; and the *Worship* and *Homage* which does belong to GOD only; all belonging, and all ascrib'd to *Him* [whom we call the *second Person* in the blessed Trinity] the *SON*, or the *Word*, or *Christ Jesus*.

*Seet. 1.* TO begin, This *SON* here bears the *Names* whereby God has made himself known. Thus He is expressly call'd GOD *with us*, *Mat. i. 23.* The *Lord, their GOD*, i. e. the God of the Children of *Israel*, *Luke i. 16, 17.* He is called [GOD] absolutely, *John i. 1.* *Acts xx. 28.* GOD *manifest in the Flesh*, *2 Tim. iii. 16.* And the Apostle *Thomas* calls him, by way of *Eminency* and *Appropriation*, his *Lord* and his GOD, *John xx. 28.* Surely, this must be the true GOD.

*Seet. 2.* HOWEVER, that we may not be in doubt, he does not only bear the *Name*; but the most essential and incommunicable *Properties and Perfections* of God are attributed to Him. Thus He is the true [not an imaginary] GOD, *John v. 20, 21.* He is the Great GOD [not an inferior, not an Underling], *Tit. ii. 13.* He is the *King of Kings*, and *LORD of Lords*, *Rev. xvii. 14.* --- *19, 16.* The *Living GOD*, ὁ ζῶν, *Rev. i. 18.* That has *Life* in himself, *John i. 4.* and gives *Life* to Others, *John v. 21.* even to whom He will, ὃς θέλει. That is, He is the *absolute Arbitrator* and



and Lord both of Life and Death ; He does not act herein as *One deputed* only, and *dependent* on the pleasure of some Superior ; but it is even as *He himself will*. Again, He is *GOD over all*, and [as such] *blest for ever*, *Rom. v. 9*. He is *Immense and Omnipresent*, *Mat. xviii. 20*. --- 28. 20. *John iii. 13*, He *fills all in all*, *Eph. i. 23*. and *in Him dwells all the fulness of the Godhead* bodily, *Col. ii. 9*. Besides, He is *Omniscient* ; knows *all Things*, *John xxi. 17*. *Heb. iv. 13*. Even *the Reins and the Heart*, *Rev. ii. 23*. Yet this is peculiar to God only, *2 Kings viii. 39*. *Jer. xvii. 9, 10*. What shall we say further, He is *Unchangeable*, *Heb. i. 11, 12*. --- 13. 8. He is *Almighty*, [ὁ Παντοκράτωρ] *Rev. i. 8*. --- 11. 17. And to add no more under this Head, He is [the Scriptures represent Him as] *Eternal*, and *necessarily existing*, *Heb. i. 8*. *Col. i. 17*. *Rev. i. 8, 11, 17*, --- 2. 8. --- 21. 6. --- 22. 13, 16.

*Seēt. 3.* BESIDES, there are those *Operations and Powers* ascrib'd to him, that are most peculiar to the Divine Being. Thus, He is the *Author of the whole CREATION* ; we say, He is the *Author* and the *Original* of it : and not merely a *Minister* or *Instrument* employ'd in that great Work. Accordingly we read not only, that it is *by Him* [ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ] that the World, and all things were made, *John i. 3, 10*. but also, that *He* is that very Lord [JEHOVAH] who himself *laid the Foundation of the Earth, and the Heavens are the Work of his Hands*, *Heb. i. 10*. It is *in Him* [ἐν αὐτῷ] that *all things were Created*, *Col. i. 16*. as the same Apostle had before said, that it is *in Him* [in GOD] we live, and move, and have our Being, *Acts xvii. 28*. And

to say no more, All things were so created [*by Him*] as that they are also created [*for Him*], *ἐῖς αὐτὸν*, Col. i. 16. just as we read of GOD, that of *Him* and thro' *Him* [*δι' αὐτοῦ*] and to *Him* [*ἐῖς αὐτὸν*] are all things, Rom. xi. 36. Now the SON could not be, as he plainly is, the *final Cause* of universal Nature, if he were not the proper *Author and Efficient* of it: And *He* that thus made all Things, is undoubtedly the *Supreme GOD*.

IT is *He* also who does PROVIDENTIALLY sustain and govern the whole *World*: He does uphold all things by the Word of His Power, Heb. i. 3. and by Him all things consist, Col. i. 17.

NAY, He does not only thus establish and give Force to the Laws of all created Nature; but He does (and can) at pleasure OVER-RULE and change the Course of 'em: that is, He has the Power of WORKING MIRACLES; which does belong to none but the *Supreme GOD*. 'Tis true, Angels or Men may be, and oft have been employ'd herein as *Agents*, or Instruments; but did ever any of 'em so far forget themselves, and their *Ministerial* Character, as to attempt to work a Miracle of themselves, at their own Pleasure, in their own Names, or by their own Power: No, a Pretension of such a Kind would at once be most impious and most absurd: ridiculously *weak*, as being sure to fail of the correspondent Effects which only could support it; and horridly *blasphemous*, as it intrenches on the Prerogative of the most High GOD. Accordingly, this the Apostles carefully avoid and disclaim every where; it was not [they would not have it thought to be] by their own Power, or by their *Holiness*, Acts iii. 12. they act in another Name,

even  
6103

even the *Name of CHRIST*: Thus in the Case of the impotent Man, says *Peter*, *In the Name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk*, Acts iii. 7. So says *Ananias*, *Brother Saul, the LORD* (even Jesus that appear'd to thee in the Way) *has sent me, that thou mightest receive thy Sight*, Acts ix. 17. And *Peter* again says, *Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole*, ver. 34. They ascribe the Success of all to his Name; *His Name*, (says *Peter*) *thro' Faith in his Name hath made this Man strong*, &c. Acts iii. 16. So *Chap. iv. ver. 7, 10.* they assume nothing of it to themselves. But how differing is the Language, when *HE* [this *Son*] is spoken of, in reference to any miraculous Works: He speaks and acts as from Himself; and neither does nor needs to refer to any other Name: Thus *He says to the Sick of the Palsie*, [and this not as deputed and enabled by a derived Power, but as being Himself sufficient to the Undertaking] *Arise, take up thy Bed*, Mat. ix. 6. So in the Case of the *Man that had an Infirmity Thirty-eight Years*, He only says to Him, *Rise*, &c. John v. 8, 9. He does not say [in the *Name of the Supreme GOD*, or by *Virtue of His Commission* which I bear, &c.] yet this surely would have been added, if He had herein acted merely as His *Deputy*. And, when great Multitudes came from all Parts to be heal'd of their Diseases, and all that did but touch Him were accordingly heal'd, 'tis added that *the Vertue* by which it was done [the *Δύναμις*] *went forth from Him*, Luke vi. 19. So in the particular Case of the Woman mention'd, *Luke viii. 43, &c. the Vertue* which wrought her Cure, *went out of Him*, ver. 46. This *Vertue* therefore [this *Power*] was *His own*, inherent in Himself; not what was without Him, deriving



deriving meerly from a *Commission* that had been granted Him from another Hand.

AND whereas, it is *HE* who shall *raise us from the Dead*, John vi. 39, 40, 44, 54. and who shall finally *judge the World*, Rom. xiv. 10, 12. 2 Cor. v. 10. (tho' it is true, that this Honour is put upon the *Mediator*, John v. 22. Acts x. 42. even upon the *Man Christ Jesus*, Acts xvii. 31. yet) it is fit to be most seriously consider'd, How He could possibly sustain and go thro' such an Undertaking, if He were not also *GOD* in the highest Sense.

*Sect. 4.* ONCE more, that *Worship and Ho-mage* which is due only to the *Supreme GOD*, we are directed to pay to *Him* [this *SON*]: Thus we are to *believe in GOD*; we are also to believe in *Him*, John xiv. 1. to hope and *trust in God*; yet blessed are all they that put their Trust in *Him*, Ps. ii. 12. to *love God* with all our Hearts; so are we to love *Him*, 1 Cor. xvi. 22. and this not only in *Sincerity*, Eph. vi. 24. but *Superlatively*, and above every thing besides, Mat. x. 37. Luke xiv. 26. But to hasten, what is *He*, and what ought we to esteem and reckon *Him*, into whose Name we are to be *baptiz'd*, Mat. xxviii. 19. to whom we then and thereby solemnly are *devoted*; whose Name we are to *call upon*, (a) and to be *called by* (b); *He*, in whose Name we are to be most solemnly *blessed* (c); by whom we are to *swear* (d); to whom we are to *pray* upon all Occasions, and for all kind of Blessings, nay

---

(a) Acts ix. 14. 1 Cor. i. 2.  
(c) Rom. xvi. 24. 2 Cor. xiii. 14.  
27. Rom. ix. 1. 1 Tim. ii. 7.

(b) James ii. 7.  
(d) 1 Thes. v.

even in our very last Agonies (e): And what is *He*, to whom we are to *ascribe Glory* for ever and ever (f); who is thus to be worshipped, not by particular Persons, but by the *Universal Church* (g): Not only by His *Redeemed Ones*, from whom it is justly due upon that Account; but by every Creature, even by the *Angels* themselves, into whose Case he did never enter with any such Character. Upon this last Hint let us pause awhile: *He*, who is *Lord alone* [to say no more of Him] is the *God* whom only the *Host of Heaven* worshippeth, Neh. ix. 6. the *Lord* who reigneth, and is so largely describ'd, Ps. xcv. is *He*, whom only these *Gods* do worship, v. 7. *He*, whom they do worship (we are assur'd) is a *jealous GOD*, particularly in Relation to the Worship which he claims; that *Glory* he will not give, not suffer to be given to any other, Isa. xlii. 8. yet this *Host of Heaven*, these [*Gods*] all of them do and dare not but worship this *SON*, Heb. i. 6.

*Sect. 5.* IN a Word, All Things, whatsoever the *Father* hath, are *HIS*, John xvi. 15. All the *Wisdom*, all the *Power*, the *Self-Fulness*, the *All-Sufficiency*, &c. which belongs to the *Father*, belongs also to the *Son*. Again, all Things, whatsoever the *Father* doth, these also doth the *SON*, John v. 19. And, as if this were not enough it is expressly added, These the *SON* doth [*ὁμοίως*] exactly in the same Manner as the *Father* does: Therefore, not One surely as the

---

(e) Acts i. 24. 2 Cor. xii. 8. Acts vii. 59.  
 (f) 2 Pet. iii. 18. Rev. i. 5, 6. 2 Tim. iv. 18.  
 (g) Rev. v. 12, 13.—xxii. 20.

proper *Author*, the Other only by *Commission* and Warrant from Him; not One as the Efficient and Principal *Cause*, the Other as a Subordinate Instrumental *Means*; not One *absolutely* and of Himself, and the Other as *depending upon* *meer Will* and Pleasure: For this would make a very wide Difference in the Way and Manner of their Working; whereas we are assur'd they work *exactly alike*. And hereupon also they are represented to us as being *in each other*, John x. 38.---xiv. 11. and, as being only *known to each other*, Matt. xi. 27. and at last, as being *one Thing* each with other, John x. 30.

THUS far we have proceeded in the Discovery of this great *Mystery of GOD* [or of the Divine Being]: and find according to the Scripture Account of it, that it includes in it both the FATHER, and this CHRIST, Col. ii. 2.

III. IT remains in the last Place to shew, that the HOLY GHOST [so call'd, upon whatever Reasons] does also enter into the *Scripture Account*, which we have of the *blessed GOD*. Thus He is not only spoken of as the *Spirit of God*, his *Holy Spirit*, his *good Spirit*, both in the Old Testament and in the New: but we plainly seem to be led into the Thought, that He is the Spirit of GOD, as the Soul is the *Spirit of MAN*, 1 Cor. ii. 10, 11. Not that we would or can suppose, that both Branches of the Comparison are in every thing alike: but let any one tell of a Comparison made in Scripture, where there is no Resemblance; and then let them say, what the Resemblance is or can be, if the *Spirit of God* is not as *Essential* to the Divine Being, as the *Spirit of a Man* is to the *Humane*. We therefore think,  
we



we have sufficient Grounds upon which to assert, not only that He is the *Spirit of God*, but that He is also the Spirit, which *is* God.

*Seet. 1.* THAT the Name of [God] is put upon HIM in the Scriptures, we think is very plain; though these Gentlemen are very positive, that the Word [God] in Scripture does nowhere signify the Person of the HOLY GHOST. We read of *Ananias*, that he had lied to the *Holy Ghost*, Acts v. 3. it follows, v. 4. *Thou hast not lied unto Men, but unto GOD.* And they are said to be the *Temple of God*, in whom [and for that very Reason, because] this *Spirit* dwelt in them, 1 Cor. iii. 16. To whom can a proper *Temple* belong, but unto GOD? And for what Reason can any Person or Thing be called the *Temple of God*, unless *God dwells* in it or them, as in *his Temple*? Besides this Spirit is called the *GOD of Hope*, Rom. xv. 13. He is the *living GOD*, 2 Cor. vi. 16. compar'd with, Lev. xxvi. 11, 12. He is the *GOD of Israel*, and their *Rock*, 2 Sam. xxiii. 2, 3. He is that *Jehovah*, from whom the Prophets spake of old: Their Language always was, *Thus saith the Lord*; or, *The Word of the Lord*, &c. And in the *New Testament* we read, that in the Times past *God spake* unto the Fathers, *by the Prophets*, Heb. i. 1. Now this *God* was the HOLY GHOST, 2 Pet. i. 21. and 2 Tim. iii. 16.

*Seet. 2.* BESIDES, He has all the *Properties and Perfections* of the Divine Nature belonging to HIM. This *Holy Ghost* is not only a *Spirit*, but He is by Way of Eminency THE SPIRIT. It would be endless here to mention particular Texts: Now what can this mean? We know there are many, innumerable *Spirits*, Humane  
F and

and Angelical, if there be not other Spirits besides, which we know nothing of. But here is a Spirit, which is *above all other Spirits*: Surely this must be *the Supreme God*. And this seems the more strongly to be concluded, because He is also represented as ONE SPIRIT, [that is not only a principal Spirit, but a Spirit, which is *by Himself alone*, besides whom there is no other [such] Spirit: Thus we read of *the same Spirit*, 1 Cor. xii. 4. of *one and the self-same Spirit*, v. 11. and of *one Spirit*, v. 13. again, Eph. ii. 18.---iv. 4. What other Spirit can this be but God, for *God is a Spirit*? John vi. 24: Besides, He is the HOLY ONE, 1 John ii. 20. tho' we know there is *none Holy as Jehovah*, nay none *besides Him*, 1 Sam. ii. 2. Rev. xv. 3, 4. He is the SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, Rom. i. 4. And so He also is the SPIRIT OF TRUTH, John xiv. 17.---xv. 26.---xvi. 13. and the SPIRIT OF LIFE, Rom. viii. 2. Rev. xi. 11. that is, He is that Spirit which is the *Original*, the Fountain both of *Holiness, Life and Truth*; He not only *has*, but He *is* all this, 1 John v. 6. Again, He is OMNIPOTENT: For He not only does what *God alone* can do, but He is expressly stil'd the *Power of the Highest*, Luke i. 35. He is IMMENSE and Omnipresent: He *fills* Heaven and Earth, Ps. cxxxix. 7. He is ALL-WISE: He knows what only *God* does or can know: He knows the *Things which are to come*, John xvi. 13. Now upon this Head there is a Challenge enter'd against all *false* [pretended] *Gods*, or those of a *Subordinate Rank*, Isa. xli. 23.---xliv. 7. He knows the *Things of God*; what does belong to God; not only what God does and *designs*, but this Spirit knows what *God is*; He knows the *deep Things of God*; nay, He knows *all Things*, 1 Cor. ii.

10, 11. *John* xiv. 26. Once more, this Spirit is the ETERNAL SPIRIT; therefore cannot be a *made* Thing, *Heb.* ix. 14. And to say all in one Word, that MOST HIGH and GLO-RI-ous GOD, so loftily describ'd by the Prophet, in the sixth of *Isaiah* (which we have once before referr'd to, upon another Occasion) is *this* very self-same Spirit: compare *Acts* xxviii. 25, 26, 27. with *Isa.* vi. 8, 9, 10. He, that glorious JEHOVAH, gives the Message in Charge to the Prophet; So 'tis in the *Old* Testament: and in the *New*, we are told it was the HOLY GHOST, who employ'd the Prophet as his Messenger, at that very time and upon that very Occasion, to speak those very same Words. We cannot so much as suspect that any sincere and plain Christian will suffer Himself to be so far practis'd upon, as to be perswaded that this *Holy-Ghost* (after all) only was the *Messenger* employ'd on this great Errand; tho' such attempts will be made upon them: But it is so plain, that this is the Place of *the Prophet* himself, in both Texts; that unless the *Holy Ghost* may be allow'd to be that great and glorious GOD Himself, we do not see, that He can here have any Place at all.

*Seet.* 3. AGAIN, there are such *Operations and Powers* ascrib'd to this blessed Spirit as do belong to GOD only. I here (only for the sake of Brevity) pass by the mention of the Work of *Creation*, and of universal *Providence*: and only insist upon these two Heads, the Works of *Miracles*, and of *Grace*.--- As to the *former*, this Spirit is every where represented, not as the *meer Minister* employ'd and authoriz'd to work *Miracles*, in the Name of the great God, as an *Angel* or even as a *Proph.* or an *Aposle* might do:



but he is still spoken of, as one who Himself was the *immediate* AUTHOR and Original of 'em. To this purpose, He is expressly said to *work all these*, 1 Cor. xii. 11. Nay, they are said to be done *by his Power*, Rom. xv. 19. and, *at his pleasure* too: for it is [*καθὼς βούλεται*] just as *He will*: in this great Affair, it is (we think) very plain, this blessed Spirit is such an Agent as is absolute, arbitrary, unaccountable; and therefore surely, He is independent and underived. 'Tis needless after this to add, that in the Day of *Pentecost*, (when the Apostles spake in all kind of Languages,) that which the amazing Dispensation is finally resolv'd into, is, that *they were filled with the HOLY-GHOST*, Acts ii. 4. Nay, even our Lord *Jesus* [that *Man*, that authoriz'd and *greatest Minister* (surely) that ever was] when He casts out Devils, ascribes it to this blessed SPIRIT, Matt. xii. 28. Now in this Case must we look upon Him as *a Servant of Servants*? and does what He here says of His acting in the Vertue and Power of this *Spirit*, signify that He then lay under the *Curse of Cham* [or *Canaan*]? Gen. ix. 25. And there are none of all the *Works of Grace*, but what are every where ascrib'd to this blessed SPIRIT: Who is it that does *Anoint*, that does furnish and fit any for the Work of the *Ministry* and incline them to it; is it not this *Spirit*, even tho' we begin the Account from the *Head and first Minister*? Luke iv. 18. Who is it, that does *appoint*, and put *Persons* (who truly belong to it) into the *Ministry*? it is this SPIRIT, Acts xiii. 2.---xx. 28. Who is it, that did *indite the sacred Scriptures*; and there lay down the Laws, which are to direct and regulate their Ministrations who were before us; ours, and all that

that are to come after us? It is this SPIRIT. 2 *Tim.* iii. 16. And then, who is it, that does and only can effectually bless these Gospel-Ministrations with Success? 'tis only *GOD* that giveth the Encrease, but it is this SPIRIT, 1 *Cor.* iii. 6, 7.

ACCORDINGLY, by this *Spirit* it is that we are *enlightned*, *Eph.* i. 17, 18. So also that we are *enlivened*, *John* vi. 63. That we are *renewed*, and born again, *Titus* iii. 5. *John* iii. 5, 6, 8. that we are *Sanctify'd*, *Rom.* xv. 16. 1 *Cor.* vi. 11. 1 *Pet.* i. 2. 2 *Thess.* ii. 13. That we are *strengthened* and establish'd in Grace, *Eph.* iii. 16. and, that we are *Sealed unto the Day of Redemption*, *Eph.* iv. 30. it is all the Work of this SPIRIT.

AND yet further, to us (even in the present Life) this *Spirit* is a Spirit of ADOPTION, and as such, *bears Witness* with our Spirits, that we are the Children of God, *Rom.* viii. 15, 16. a Spirit of GRACE and of Supplication, and as such, *enclines* and enables us to *pray*, *Zech.* xii. 10. *Rom.* vii. 26. A Spirit of POWER, thro' whose Assistance we do and are able to *mortify the Deeds of the Body*, *Rom.* viii. 13. A Spirit of WISDOM and Understanding, to direct our Way, *Isa.* xi. 2. *Rom.* viii. 14. A Spirit of LOVE, by whom the *Love of God* is shed abroad in our Hearts, *Rom.* v. 5. And a Spirit of PEACE, by whom we are formed to the *love of one another*, 1 *Pet.* i. 22. Briefly, the *Fruit* of this Spirit (where-ever He dwells) is *Love, Joy, Peace, Long-suffering, Gentleness, Goodness, Faith* [or Faithfulness], *Meekness, Temperance*, *Gal.* v. 22, 23. And this, all this is only the *First-fruits of the Spirit*, *Rom.* viii. 23. What then will the full

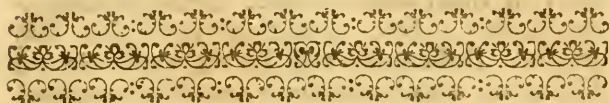
full *Harvest* be! If He is all this to us, and works all this in us even here; What will He be to us, what will he do for us when we come to Heaven! And can we then look upon this blessed SPIRIT, as any Other than *God*, even the *most high* GOD? Or can we believe, that any one but *God* can do these things!

SECT. 4. WE now add in the last Place, that the *Worship and Homage* is due and owing to the *Holy-Ghost*, which does belong to GOD only. Thus, in *Baptism* we are to be solemnly devoted to HIM, Mat. xxviii. 19. and at the *Holy Table* we are to *drink into* this one SPIRIT, 1 Cor. xii. 13. When we are directed to pray, the LORD *make you to encrease and abound in Love*, ---to the end he may *stablish your Hearts*, 1 Thess. iii. 12, 13. and, the LORD *direct your Hearts into the love of God*, 2 Thess. iii. 5. the Lord here *prayed to*, must surely be this SPIRIT: for in one Place, the *Father* and the *Lord Jesus Christ* had been expressly nam'd before, as distinct from *this Lord*: and besides, He who does both *establish* us, and shed abroad the *Love of GOD* in our Hearts (according to the Language of the Holy Scriptures) is the SPIRIT. Besides, we are taught solemnly to *appeal to* the HOLY GHOST, Rom. ix. 1. And HIM, we are to *hear*, to believe, to be obedient to, whatever He says, Rev. ii. 7, 11, 17, 29. ---iii. 6, 13, 22. And to add no more, we are solemnly to be *blessed* in HIS Name, 2 Cor. xiii. 14.

AND now, upon this Evidence which we have here offer'd, (besides a great deal which should have been added, if we had room) we leave it with the serious and plain Christian to judge, whether we have or have not dealt faithfully



fully with them, while [upon this Foundation] we have constantly taught them, what also the Universal Church has agreed in, That these *Three* [the *Father*, the *Son*, and the *Holy Ghost*] are the One God, the same in Substance or *Essence*, equal in *Power* and *Glory*.



## C H A P. II.

*Of the Harmony of the Reformed Churches  
in this Article of the Blessed TRINITY;  
with some previous Observations.*

THE Question before us is not, Whether every Doctrine revealed and taught in the Holy Scriptures be true? that is acknowledged by all professing Christians: but, Whether this particularly, of the *Blessed Trinity*, be therein taught? And of this there may be Certainty (as hath been shew'd) where there is not Infallibility. Acquaintance with the Bible, either in the original Languages, or any right and true Translation, with due Regard to the just and necessary Rules of Interpretation, may suffice for that; else were it a Writing of little or no Use, if the main Points in it could not by such proper Means be discerned.

discerned. Only we would distinguish between the Doctrines and Points proposed in Scripture to our Belief, and the Things themselves that are the Matter and Subject of them. The Former may be known, and Ground sufficient seen for receiving them; where our Reason, at least in this its weak and impaired State, can't reach the full, clear, and adequate Understanding of the Latter. Not attending unto this may occasion Difficulties and Intanglement in the Thoughts, which otherwise would be prevented. If Persons bring their preconceived Notions and Ideas of God, and of what is fit, or not fit for him to say or require, and by those pretend precisely to measure and settle the Discoveries and Declarations of his Word; no Wonder if many times they be found more bold, than wise (a). For our Parts, we go by other Rules. Having sufficient Evidence that the Scriptures are the Word of God, purposely given to lead us to a right Knowledge of Himself and of His Will, we apply to them for forming our Conceptions of both; and if any thing therein transcend our

---

(a) "Should there be found some Places of Scripture, where it should be expressly written, that God was made Man, or did assume human Flesh; they should not presently be taken according as the Words sound, since that is altogether repugnant to the Divine Majesty; but would require to be expounded in such manner, as by Figures not utterly unusual in Speech a fitter Meaning might appear to us. Socin. *Disputat. de Jesu Christo. Operum Tom. 1. p. 714.* "If not once only, but often it should be written in the sacred Scriptures, that Christ made Satisfaction to God for Sins; I would not therefore believe that the Matter is so, as you imagine. *Idem de Satisfactione, P. III. c. 6. p. 204.* "Any, the greatest Force is to be used with Words, rather than take them in the obvious Sense. *Second Epistle to Balcerimicius. Operum Tom. 1. p. 425.*

Reason,

Reason, yet, since God hath said it, we conclude it is not in itself repugnant or contradictory; and that said it He hath, we discern by the Places and Passages themselves, considered with their Context, and the Scope of what is written, and by comparing Scripture with Scripture. We do not cast in our Minds what possible Sense the Words or Phrases abstractly taken may bear; but what in the Places where we find them, considered as above, they contain, or at least most aptly and fairly lead us to. And thus judging for ourselves, we are convinced that this great and important Article of the *Ever-blessed Trinity* is taught in the Holy Scriptures. And the more confirmed are we herein, when we see so many concurring in the same Sense. The Church of God hath witnessed to it in all Ages. 'Tis acknowledged to have been the common received Opinion since the Council of *Nice*, and for the Times before the Proofs may be seen in divers, who have laboured in such Collections (a). The Purpose of this Part of these Papers is only to represent in one View the Judgment of the *Reformed Churches* concerning this Matter, according as we find it in the Body of their *Confessions*, printed together at *Geneva, An. 1654*. In reference to which *Confessions* we would only premise the following Observations.

---

(a) Dr. South's *Animadversions on Dr. Sherlock's Vindication of the Trinity*, ch. 8. Bp. Bull's *Defensio Fidei Nicenæ. Ejusdem Judic. Eccles. de Necessitat. credend. Christum esse verum Deum*. The *Fathers Vindicated touching the Trinity*, in Defence of Bp. Bull. Dr. Hancock's *Arianism not Primitive Christianity*.



1. AFTER the Church had long groan'd under the Corruptions of the Papacy, and upon breaking out of some Light, was struggling and crying out for Reformation, and in divers Places did gradually draw off and separate themselves from the *Romish* Communion; to stop which Reformation, more than for rectifying what was amiss, a pretended General Council was called and held at *Trent*; some before that Council, some in the Time of it, and some after, drew up their *Confessions of Faith*, therein to assert and display the Truth, and declare against such Errors, as they found had corrupted and darken'd Religion, especially in the great, and most momentous Points of Faith and Worship. Now when all in these Western Parts were thus stirred up, and set upon searching into things, in order to purge *Christ's* Floor, casting out the Chaff, and keeping the good Grain, this Doctrine was not found fault with, or look'd upon as any Part of the Apostacy; but on all sides held fast, as what appeared so well and plainly founded on the Scriptures, and delivered down from the Apostles Times, that no just Exception could lie against it, but it must be taken as pure and Primitive Truth, as it is with us, and other Christian Churches to this Day.

2. THESE *Confessions* and Declarations were not drawn up before ever the Controversy now on foot had been started, and Opposition made against this great Article of the Christian Faith; those Reformers were well apprised by whom, and how it had been attacked, and how defended; they knew the Pleas and Pretences, the Criticisms

ticisms and subtil Arguings of its Enemies ; how dexterously the Cause on that Side had been managed by some Men of corrupt Minds before their Days, so as perhaps it hath not with greater Advantage since ; yet were they not shock'd or moved thereby, but held fast this Point, as well as others of the common Faith once deliver'd unto the Saints.

3. THEY went upon the same Principles that we do, and as it is allowed we ought to do, *viz.* that of judging for themselves, and taking the Holy Scriptures as the sole Ground of their Faith and Hope ; the divine Authority and Perfection of which they as clearly and fully asserted and owned, as we can ; as likewise the Obligation of all to study and converse with them, and guide their Consciences by them, and not by the Authority or Dictates of any *mere* Men, or Body of Men. They Taught the Scriptures Perspicuity, at least in the great and necessary Points of Religion : that these are so plain, that every honest Mind with competent Pains and Diligence may see them, and be satisfied of them. We do not produce them therefore as adding any thing to Scripture Authority, on which alone they did, and we do depend ; but as Witnesses of its Doctrine, who upon free, diligent, and impartial Searches gave into the same Sense, as upon like Examination we do : we mean in Substance, if not always in the same Words ; though mostly there is an Agreement in the same Terms too.

4. THESE are the Testimonies not of some few particular Persons only, but of whole Bodies of Men, among whom there were many of great

Piety and Ability, Skill in Languages, and all useful subservient Literature, who could understand the Signification and Force of Words, the Drift and Scope of the inspired Writings, the Laws and Rules of just Reasoning, and Interpretation, as well it may be as any since: in a word, Men, consider'd thus conjunctly, as little likely to be mistaken, or designedly to mislead others, as *any* in our Time.

5. To this we may add divers advantageous Circumstances in their Testimony. They were not under Influences of Fear, or of Flattery; they were remote and distant, many of them, from one another; drew not up their Confessions by concert; but at several Times, and in several Places, only with the same common Rule, the Holy Scriptures before them, as their Foundation, in the Sense of which for the main they agree. In Rites and Ceremonies, and such like lesser Matters, there is Variety with Charity; but in the Substance and chief Heads of Doctrine they were of the same Mind, and spake the same thing, and the true Faith and right Worship were the Matters they were most intent upon, and concerned about. They were not carried with Prejudices for, or against this, or that Article, or Sense of it; but deliberately weighed every Thing, and freely declared against, and cast out what Corruptions they found in the Religion of their Country and Ancestors, however long or universally they had obtained. And as there is no ground to question but this Point of the *Trinity*, about which they knew there had been often great and solemn Debates, did now pass under their mature Consideration; so had they  
taken



taken it for an Error, they would as readily have parted with it, as they did with many others ; yea more readily, because of the Connexion and Consequence of it, in Reference to the whole Scheme of their Religion. For,

6. THEY had like Thoughts with us of the Importance, as well as of the Truth of this Doctrine ; that it is not a small, or a meer speculative Matter ; but a Prime and Fundamental Point, whereon the greatest Truths and Duties of the Gospel are grounded. The greatest Demonstration of the Evil of Sin, of the Love of God to Men, the Discovery of the Possibility of a Mediator, of the Suitableness and Sufficiency of *Christ* for this Purpose, of his Merit and Grace, Satisfaction, and powerful Intercession, of the Virtue and Efficacy of his Spirit to renew and sanctify, to guide and bring Souls to Glory ; all have their Bottom in this Doctrine of the *Blessed Trinity*, and could not, that we can see, be well accounted for without it. And as to Gospel Duties, such as Faith, Love, Obedience, Worship, &c. all as Christian have this *one God*, who is *Father, Son*, and *Holy Ghost*, as their Object. In this one Name we are baptized, and to this God is all Service and Honour due, and by every true Christian paid. All Christian Morality ariseth out of this Belief. In a Word, utter Ignorance, and especially Denial of this Article, these Reformers reckoned could not stand with a right Christian Profession ; they censured Impugners of it as Overthrowers of the Christian Foundation, and none of their Communion.

7. WOULD not Advantage be given to Deists and Antiscripturists, not to say Atheists, to scoff at the Bible, if after Pretences of its Truth and Authority, and that its great End is to call off the World from Idolatry and Polytheism to the Knowledge, Worship, and Service of the One only and true God, and of its Plainness to such Purposes, being for the Use of all ; yet even as to this main Point, the Setting forth of this one true God, distinguishing him from all other Beings, it is allowed to be done in such a Manner, that not only one, or a few, through Carelessness or Prejudices, or judicial Blindness might mistake ; but that the Generality of Christians in all Ages have mistaken, under as good Capacity to understand it, as good Means and Helps thereto, as much Concern and Diligence, Impartiality and Faithfulness in the Study of it, as sincere and earnest Prayer to God for his Guidance, and as good Ground to hope for it from him, as any can pretend to ? What Use, may they say, can such a Book be of, or what Likelihood that it is from God ? Could he not speak plainly of himself, where 'tis pretended he designed to do so ? Is all there so delivered, that the World might, and almost all actually have erred, as to the very Object of their Faith, Worship, and Obedience, and in whom their Felicity is placed ? Would not that Book, instead of leading to Life and Salvation, be the most insnaring and dangerous one that can be ? Of what Tendency must those Notions be, from which any such Consequences would justly follow ? Once more,

8. TRUE Christian Virtue and Religion, according to these *Confessions*, hath been not only under, but by Influence of this Belief. And the Composers of them did not think, nor can we, that a false Faith can be productive of a good and holy Life, either in the Nature of the Thing, or by the Operation of God owning and accompanying of it. *Do Men gather Grapes of Thorns, or Figs of Thistles?* The Fruit will be agreeable to the Root, both in Nature and Morality. Wrong Principles and Grounds will have Effects accordingly; nor will the God of Truth and Goodness make use of the former, to the producing somewhat contrary in the latter. It should seem by the new Scheme, either that such as have gone upon the old are perished; or that they have been brought to the Enjoyment of the true God by Belief of, and Dependence on a False one.

THESE Things premised, we should now come to the *Confessions* themselves; but several Antient *Creeds* being refer'd to in them, it will be needful to set down what they say upon this Article.

THE APOSTLES CREED, as it is called, the Compiler of this *Harmony* saith, “ is  
“ the Confession of the Faith of all Christians,  
“ the universal Rule of all other Confessions,  
“ containing the Analogy of Faith, the Sum  
“ of the sacred Gospel, comprehended in the  
“ Old, and especially in the new Testament :  
“ that none may say that *Creed* is not extant  
“ in the holy Scriptures.” The Places cited are here mark'd.

I BELIEVE



## 48 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

" I BELIEVE in God, the Father (a) Almighty,  
" Maker of Heaven and Earth.

*Heb.* 11. 6. *Psal.* 33. 6. *Gen.* 1. 1. *Prov.* 8. 22,  
*Ec.* *Psal.* 116. 10. *1 Cor.* 8. 6. *Rom.* 1. 25.  
*Col.* 1. 16. *Rom.* 10. 11. *Matth.* 28. 19.

" AND in *Jesus Christ*, his only Son, our Lord.

*Psal.* 2. 7. *Matth.* 3. 17. *Isa.* 9. 6. *John* 3. 16.  
*1 Cor.* 8. 6. *Heb.* 7. 3. *Isa.* 7. 14. *Luke* 13. 5.  
*Isa.* 11. 1. and 53. 2. *Matth.* 1. 18, 25. and 3. 17.  
*John* 17. 3. and 12. 36. *Rom.* 9. 33. *1 Pet.* 2. 6.  
*John* 3. 16. *Heb.* 2. 16. *Gal.* 3. 16. *Phil.* 2. 7.  
*2 Pet.* 1. 17.

" I BELIEVE in the *Holy Ghost*.

*1 John* 5. 7. *Matth.* 28. 19. *2 Cor.* 13. 14. *Isa.* 59.  
21. and 48. 16. *Matth.* 3. 16. *Acts* 20. 28. *Rom.*  
8. 14. *1 Pet.* 1. 11.

THE DOCTRINE of the *Sacred Trinity* here pro-  
fessed well agrees with the Scripture Doctrine,  
and what we may be well assured went with  
Baptism, as *Matth* xxviii. 19. *Teach all Nations,*  
*baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of*  
*the Son, and of the Holy Ghost*: three Relatives,  
but one Name, one Authority, Power and  
Majesty, one God. This is the Catholick Faith.

(a) " Observe (*sais St. Austin*) that when he joins the  
" Name of God the Father in the Confession, he shews, that he did  
" not first begin to be a God, and after that a Father; but with-  
" out any Beginning he was always both God and Father. There-  
" fore when ever you hear the Name *Father*, acknowledge that he  
" hath a Son truly begotten. — His true Son is the Word.  
*Sermon. de Temp. Serm.* 181. p. 525. So also *Ruffinus*. " By this  
" Name *Father* the Son is also demonstrated to subsist with him:  
*Expof. in Symbol. Apost.* l. 4. p. 566. " Since the *Sabellian* and *Arian*  
" Heresies especially this Interpretation hath been insisted on. *S. P. K.*  
*Hist. of the Creed*, p. 80, 81.

" From

“ From this Place (saith *Brugensis*) did the Antients gather the Unity of Nature and Plurality of Persons in God.” This Profession, as a learned Person observes, (a) hath been coeval with Christianity. “ Among the *Jews* the Controversy was about the True Messiah, among the Gentiles about the True God: it was therefore proper among the *Jews* to baptize in the Name of *Jesus*, that he might be vindicated to be the True Messiah; among the Gentiles in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost, that they might be thereby instructed in the Doctrine of the True God. Hear this, O *Arian*, and *Socinian*,” saith the learned *Lightfoot* (b).

# THE N I C E N E C R E E D.

<p><i>First General Council of 318 Bishops at Nice, against Arius, Anno 325.</i></p>	<p>“ WE believe in <i>one God</i>, the <i>Father</i> Almighty, Maker of all things visible and invisible: AND in <i>Jesus Christ</i>, the only begotten Son of the Father, God of God, Light of Light, very God of very God, begotten not made, of one Substance with the Father, by whom all things were made, both which are in Heaven, and which are in Earth; who for us Men, and for our Salvation descended, and was incarnate, and made Man, suffered,</p>
--	---

(a) *Idem*, p. 35, 137, 317.

(b) See his Works, Vol. II. p. 275, and p. 1130. And in p. 1131: saith he: “ I shall only observe these things: (1.) As they blaspheme the greatest, so the plainest Truths in the Bible. I can’t but wonder at their Denial of the Godhead of *Christ*, &c. (2.) They go clean cross to the Stream of Scripture: the main Purpose of that is to extol *Christ* and the *Holy Ghost*, the main Purpose of these to abase them,” &c.

“ and rose again on the third Day, and ascended  
 “ into Heaven, and shall come to judge the  
 “ quick and the dead :

“ AND in the *Holy Ghost*.

“ And those who say there was a Time  
 “ when he [ viz. *Christ* ] was not, and that  
 “ before he was born he was not, or that  
 “ he was made of nothing, or of another Hy-  
 “ postasis or Substance ; or that say the Son of  
 “ God was created, or is changeable, or alter-  
 “ able ; these the Catholic and Apostolic Church  
 “ pronounceth accursed.”

THUS that most antient and venerable  
*Council*, summoned from all Parts of the Em-  
 pire, which at that Time included almost  
 the whole Church. Here, as in the *Creed*  
 foregoing, the Order pointed out in the Bap-  
 tismal Institution is still followed ; what En-  
 largement it hath is explicatory, occasioned  
 chiefly by the rising Heresy of *Arius* ; on ac-  
 count of which, together with the Business of  
*Easter*, this Council was call'd. Here the Te-  
 nets of *Arius* were inquired into and discussed,  
 the Terms used weighed and sifted, and the  
 Profession above mentioned agreed to by three  
 hundred and eighteen Bishops, a very few ex-  
 cepted. The true and proper Deity of Christ,  
 his Coessentiality and Coeternity with the Fa-  
 ther were examined by the Scriptures, and  
 judged agreeable thereto, as also to the Mind  
 of the Christian Church in the preceding Ages,  
 and those Terms liked as expressive of the  
 Truth, and proper to cut off Evasions of Men of  
 subtle and corrupt Minds. *Arius* had before  
 been censured in the Church of *Alexandria*,  
 where-



wherein he was a Presbyter, by a Council called by *Alexander* their Bishop for Examining this Affair. "The Things, *saith Alexander*, which "they [viz. *Arius* and his Adherents] published "contrary to the Scriptures were these: That "God was not always a Father, nor the Word "from Everlasting, but had his Beginning of "nothing; that he knows not the Father fully "and absolutely, nor can perfectly discern him; "that he was made for our Sakes, that God by "him as an Instrument might make us. *Arius* "therefore and his Adherents who uttered "these Things.---- We, together with other Bishops of *Egypt* and *Lybia*, in Number near "an Hundred, meeting for the same Purpose, "have pronounced to be held of all Men accursed.---- What Man hearing *John* affirm, *In the Beginning was the Word* (a), will not condemn those, that say there was a Time when he was not? Who when he heareth in the Gospel, *The only begotten Son* (b); and, *By him were all Things made* (c); will not detest those, that affirm the Son is one of the Creatures? How can he resemble the Things that were made of him? How is he in Substance different from the Father, being the perfect *Image* and *Brightness* of the Father (d), when he saith, *He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father also* (e)? How is he alterable and mutable, when he reports of himself, *I am in the Father, and the Father in me* (f); and, *I and my Father are one* (g); and by the Prophet *Malachi*,

---

(a) John i. 1, 2. (b) Ib. xv. 13. (c) Col. i. 15. (d) Heb. i. 3:  
 (e) John xiv. 9, 10. (f) Ib. ver. 10, 11. (g) Ib. x. 30.

“ *I am the Lord, I change not* (a) ? Tho’ that  
 “ may be refered to the Father, yet is it fitly  
 “ applicable to the Son ; who is, as the Apostle  
 “ writes, *Jesus Christ the same Yesterday, and to*  
 “ *Day, and for ever* (b). When they had once  
 “ determined to war against *Christ*, they rejected  
 “ his Words, where he saith, *As the Father know-*  
 “ *eth me, even so know I the Father* (c). If the  
 “ Father knoweth the Son imperfectly, then the  
 “ Son knoweth the Father imperfectly ; but if  
 “ this be Impiety and Blasphemy to say, and  
 “ the Father knoweth the Son perfectly and ful-  
 “ ly ; then doth it follow, that even as the Fa-  
 “ ther knoweth his own Word, so the Word  
 “ knoweth his own Father, whose Word he is.  
 “ ’Twas our Saviour’s Warning : *Take heed lest*  
 “ *any deceive you* (d). And *Paul* wrote, that in  
 “ the latter Times some would fall from the true  
 “ Faith (e), and give ear to Spirits of Error,  
 “ and Doctrines of Devils, opposing the Truth.  
 “ Now we hearing their Impieties with our Ears,  
 “ not without Cause have proclaimed these cut  
 “ off from the Catholic Church, and far from  
 “ the right Faith. And we have certified  
 “ you, that if such present themselves before  
 “ you, you give no heed to them ; for it behoves  
 “ us, who are Christians, to eschew all such, as  
 “ open their Mouths against *Christ*, and such as  
 “ are alienated in Mind from him, as Enemies  
 “ of God ; and that we bid not such *God-speed* (f),  
 “ lest we become Partakers of their Sins (g). ”

THUS did this Bishop and Synod endeavour  
 to crush *Arianism* in its Birth. But the Author

---

(a) Mal. iii. 6. (b) Heb. xiii. 8. (c) John x. 15. (d) Mt.  
 xxiv. 4. (e) 1 Tim. iv. 1. (f) 2. Epist. John. (g) Epist. of Alexand.  
 Ed. Soar. L. I. c. 6.

of it, and his Followers, disguising their true Sentiments, and concealing the Poison of their corrupt Doctrine, got Interest in many, and by such Means spread their Leaven, and occasion'd great Troubles in the Church, of which the Bishop in another *Letter* before that now mention'd made great Complaint. In it he likewise laid open their Heresy; asserted the Deity of *Christ*, that as the Word he subsisted from Eternity, and is equal with the Father, being of the same Nature; and confirm'd all by convincing Proofs from Scripture. And after opening other Parts of the *Creed*, of the Incarnation, of *Christ* and the Resurrection, and about the *Holy Spirit*, &c. he adds, "This is the Doctrine of the "Apostolic Church," for which he said he was ready to die; and that *Arians*, &c. were cast out, because they taught another Doctrine; and exhorts his Fellow Bishops to avoid them, and join their Help for repressing of this Heresy. This is related by *Theodore* in his *History*, lib. i. cap. 4. But all not availing, the Cause, as hath been signified, was brought to the Council of *Nice*, and there, after full Examination and Discussion, the Proceedings of *Alexander* and his Council were approved, their Sentence confirmed, and the Faith of the *Holy Trinity* cleared and settled according to the Sacred Scriptures, especially in relation to the Deity of *Christ* (as was said) his Eternity, and Oneness in Substance with the Father.

BOTH *Eusebius* and *Constantine* himself witness to the Character and just Proceedings of this Council. "It was composed (a), saith

---

(a) *Vita Constant. L. III. cap. 7, 8, 9.*

"*Eusebius*,



“ *Eusebius*, of the chiefeſt Learned Men of  
 “ ſeveral Nations, ſome famous for Wiſdom of  
 “ Speech, ſome for Gravity of Life, and ſome  
 “ for both; ſome venerable for their Age and  
 “ Experience, others for their Ingenuity and  
 “ Wit.” He compares it to “ a Spiritual  
 “ Garland compoſed of the choiceſt Flowers.”  
*Sabinus* the *Macedonian* attests the juſt Character  
 of this *Eusebius* for Learning and Fidelity; tho’  
 ſo inconſiſtent is he, as at the ſame Time to  
 contradict his Teſtimony, even in theſe Things  
 that he ſo well knew, and of which he was ſo  
 much a better Judge and Witneſs than *Sabinus*,  
 being himſelf one of the Greateſt Men in the  
 Council. *Constantine* alſo, by whom the Council  
 was called, and who was preſent, and in a ſort  
 we may ſay moderated in it, or at leaſt ſuper-  
 viſed the Conduſt of it, in his *Letter* (a) to the  
 Church of *Alexandria* ſignifies that “ He with  
 “ the Council endeavoured that the Truth in  
 “ Controverſy might be thoroughly tried out:  
 “ that all Things were narrowly ſifted. How  
 “ great and horrible Blaſphemies, ſaith he, have  
 “ ſome uttered againſt our Great Saviour, a-  
 “ gainſt our Hope and Life! When more than  
 “ three hundred Biſhops, Men of great Fame  
 “ for Modeſty and good Underſtanding, had  
 “ confirmed one and the ſame Faith, found true  
 “ by the Truth itſelf, the Teſtimony of the  
 “ Holy Scriptures ſearched into for that Purpoſe,  
 “ *Arius* was found to have fallen from the ſame,  
 “ and to have ſowed among you firſt, and then  
 “ among us, this poiſoned Error of Perdition.

---

(a) *Secretar. Eccl. Hiſt. L. I. cap. 9.*

“ Wherefore let us embrace the Doctrine that  
 “ God hath deliver’d to us: let none stagger,  
 “ none delay; but all jointly with willing Minds  
 “ return to the most perfect Way of Truth.” We  
 may conclude what concerns this *Nicene Creed*  
 and Council with the Words of Bishop *Bull*.

“ I N this Synod, *sais he*, the Business  
 “ was of a chief Head of the Christian Reli-  
 “ gion, *viz.* the Divinity of the Person of  
 “ *Jesus Christ* our Saviour; whether he be to  
 “ be worshiped as true God, or to be brought  
 “ down into the Order and Rank of Creatures,  
 “ and of Things subject to the true God. If  
 “ in this Question of greatest Moment we con-  
 “ ceit that all the Governours of the Church  
 “ have been utterly mistaken, and instilled their  
 “ Errour into the Christian People; how will the  
 “ Faithfulness of our Lord *Christ* appear, who  
 “ promised he would be with the Apostles, and  
 “ with their Successors to the End of the World?  
 “ As often as I weigh these Things with my  
 “ self, so often almost do I, not without Indig-  
 “ nation and Horror, think therewith of their  
 “ monstrous Folly, or rather impious Madnes,  
 “ who have not feared openly to rave against  
 “ those venerable Fathers, as those who have  
 “ maliciously, or to be sure out of Ignorance,  
 “ and rashly, depraved the Catholic Doctrine of  
 “ the Person of *Jesus Christ* delivered by the  
 “ Apostles, and preserved in the Church thro’  
 “ the three first Ages, and obtruded a new Faith  
 “ upon the Christian World.---- Suppose they  
 “ had been weak and unlearned, as *Sabinus* the  
 “ *Macedonian* without Ground suggested; yet  
 “ were they for the most part Men of Piety. It  
 “ is incredible that so many holy and good Men,  
 “ coming

“ coming together from all Parts of the Christi-  
 “ an World, who, whatever Unskilfulness other-  
 “ wise they labour’d under, yet could not be ig-  
 “ norant of this Elementary Doctrine of the Sa-  
 “ cred Trinity, that used to be delivered to the  
 “ Catechumens, or what themselves had learned  
 “ of that matter from their Ancestors; that they  
 “ could wickedly conspire together to this pur-  
 “ pose, to innovate the receiv’d Faith of the  
 “ Church in a chief Article of Christianity.

The CONSTANTINOPOLITAN  
 C R E E D little differs from  
 that of *Nice*, and is sometimes  
 called by the same Name. Some  
 explicatory Enlargement it hath,  
 chiefly in what concerns the *Holy Spirit*, in opposition to *Macedo-  
 nius*, who denyed his Deity,  
 as *Arius* had that of the *Son* (a). Here in this  
 Council the *Nicene Creed* was recited and ap-  
 proved, and the Clause concerning the *Spirit*  
 enlarged thus:

“ And in the *Holy Spirit*, the Lord and Giver  
 “ of Life, who proceedeth from the *Father*, who  
 “ together with the *Father* and the *Son* is wor-  
 “ shiped and glorify’d; who spake by the Pro-  
 “ phets”. The Words [and the Son] were af-  
 terwards added to those [who proceedeth from  
 the *Father*] and this hath been long owned by  
 the Churches.

---

(a) *Socrat. Hist* 1, v, c. 8.



# The EPHESINE COUNCIL

*Third General Council of 200 Bishops at Ephesus, against Nestorius, Anno 431.* made no new CREED, but on all Hands professed to cleave to the *Nicene*, and censured such as should frame any other ; only they enlarged upon the Doctrine of the *Incarnation*, according to the Sense of *Cyril's Second Letter to Nestorius*, which they approved. It was to this effect, viz. " That the  
" Son of God was made Man, and born of a  
" Virgin, yet without Change of the Natures,  
" either of the Flesh into the Godhead, or of the  
" Divine Nature into the Manhood, without any  
" Alteration or Mixture ; yet so, as the Word being united hypostatically (a) with the Manhood,  
" makes but one *Christ*, that we may not divide  
" the two Natures, nor look on them as united  
" merely by an Union of Dignity, Authority, or  
" Affection, &c.

The CHALCEDON CREED was likewise the same with that of *Nice*, which with the *Constantinopolitan Confession*, and *Declaration* of the Council of *Ephesus*, and *Pope Leo's Letter* to this *Chalcedon Council*, were read and approved. In *Leo's Letter* 'tis observable, he exhorted them " to judge and determine  
" of all Doctrines of Faith by the Rule of the  
" Holy Scriptures," (b) as accordingly they professed to do. In opposition to the Heresy of *Eutyches* ; they thus explain'd the Article concerning *Christ* :  
" (c) We believe in one Lord *Jesus Christ*, the Son

(a) *Juxta Subsistentium unitum* (b) *Hist. Magdeb. Cent. v. c. d.*  
(c) *Ibid. Chalced. Synod. Confess. 5.*

“ of God, perfect God and perfect Man, consub-  
 “ stantial with the Father as to his Divinity,  
 “ and with Man as to his Humanity; in whom  
 “ there are two Natures united without Change,  
 “ Division, or Separation, so that the Properties  
 “ of the two Natures are in, and agree to, one  
 “ and the same Person, who is not divided into  
 “ two, but is one and the same *Jesus Christ*, as is  
 “ said in the *Nicene Creed*.” After reading this all  
 cried out: “ This is the Faith of all the Fathers,  
 “ this is the Faith of the Apostles, we all thus be-  
 “ lieve, and this let us all follow. (a) ” Having  
 mention'd a *Letter* of *Leo* to this *Council*, let us  
 take Notice of some other Passages in his *Letters*  
 to the present Purpose. (b) *Letter* 93: He rejoiceth  
 that they had confirmed by their Judgment the  
 Doctrines that he had taught agreeably with the  
 Catholic Faith; they did not then go by the  
 Authority of any but their own Judgment, gui-  
 ded by the Scriptures. *Letter* 134: He demonstrates  
 that it was necessary for the Reconciliation of  
 Man to God, that *Jesus Christ* should be God and  
 Man, and that the divine and human Nature  
 should be united in one Person; and proves by  
 many Scriptures, that these two Natures are real-  
 ly and truly in *Jesus Christ*; and shews the same  
 from the Fathers. Thus of the *General Councils*.  
 Some *Creeds* also drawn up by particular Persons  
 are mentioned, viz.

---

(a) *Du Pin* takes notice, there were but 350 Bishops named  
 in the Acts of this Council; therefore tho' *Leo's* 77th Letter saith a-  
 bout 600, by it, after the manner of the *Latins*, may be meant only a  
 great Number. Others judge that the Metropolitans reckon'd the Bishops  
 that were under them tho' absent, and so the Number might be rais'd to  
 that of 600. And seeing no new Faith was profess'd, but the same which  
 those who were Absent held, the Metropolitan might have their Leave  
 to put their Names to it. (b) *Ibid. Cent. v. of Leo. p. 99.*

I R E N Æ U S's C R E E D. " The  
 " Church, *sais he*, planted thro' the whole  
 " World, even to the Ends of the Earth, hath  
 " from the Apostles, and their Disciples, received  
 " this Faith, which is, In *one God*, the *Father*  
 " Almighty, who made the Heaven, and the  
 " Earth, the Sea, and all that is in them : and  
 " in one *Jesus Christ*, the Son of God, who was  
 " incarnate for our Salvation : and in the *Holy*  
 " *Spirit*, who by the Prophets preached the  
 " Appointments of God, &c. (a) "

T E R T U L L I A N's C R E E D. " The  
 " Rule of Faith, *sais he*, is this : We believe  
 " there is *one only God*, who is no other than he  
 " that is the Creator of the World, who produ-

( a ) This being an *Ante-Nicene* Father, see how he understood his own Creed, by Passages cited from his Works in Bp. Bull's *Defensio fidei Nicenæ*, edit. 4to. p. 41, 126, 2:5. and Dr. Hancock's *Arianism not primæ Christi*, p. 27, &c. The Doctor cites these Words of *Irenæus* : " Nor art thou uncreated, O Man, nor didst thou always coexist with God, as his proper Word did. *Lib. iii. c. 4.* The immense Father is measured by the Son, for the Measure of the Father is the Son, because he comprehends him. *Lib. iv. c. 8.* It was meet that the Mediator between God and Man should by his dwelling with both reconcile them. *Lib. iii. c. 20.* The Son of God, who is God, shall come. *Ib. c. 23.* " He proves from his remitting Sins that he is truly God. *Lib. v. c. 17.* " Speaking of the *Valentinians* he saith : " They were irreligious not only toward God the Creator, but toward *Christ*, and the *Holy Spirit*. *Lib. ii. c. 31.* " He applies to *Christ*. *Rom. 9:5* in the Sense of the *Trinitarians* ; *Who is over all, God blessed for ever. Lib. iii. c. 18.* " He calls him " the most mighty God. *Lib. iii. c. 22.* " Saith, " 'Twas he that appeared to *Moses* in the Bush, who is called the God of *Abraham*, and the *o'ân, I am. Lib. iv. c. 11.* " He saith, He receives every Way this Testimony, that he is truly Man and truly God, from the Father, from the Spirit, from the Angels, &c. *Lib. iv. c. 14.* His Word and Wisdom, his Son and Spirit were always with him, to whom he spake, saying, *Let us make Man. Jo. c. 57.* " He proves his Eternity from *Prov. 8. 23. Ib.* He saith, " Neither the Lord, nor the *Holy Spirit*, nor the Apostles, did definitively and absolutely call any one God, unless he were very God ; and that when the Scriptures name those Gods, that are not Gods, it is done in such a Manner, or to such Persons, as we may easily see they do not intend God by Essence and Nature, but by Designation and Appointment, or Opinion, or some such Thing. *Lib. iii. c. 6.* "



## 60 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

“ced all things out of nothing by his Word ;  
 “first of all sent forth that Word, called his Son,  
 “who in the Name of God was many ways  
 “seen by the Patriarchs, and always heard in  
 “the Prophets ; at last came down by the Spirit  
 “of God the Father, and by his Power upon the  
 “Virgin *Mary* was made *Flesh* in her Womb, and  
 “of her was born *Man*, and is *Jesus Christ*, who  
 “sent his Powerful Agent, the *Holy Spirit*, to work  
 “in those that believe, &c.” (a)

THIS *Tertullian* gives as the Faith of the Church, in his Book of *Prescriptions* against Heretics, and asserts the Agreement thereof with that of the Apostles, and that it is the common Doctrine of the Churches in *Europe, Asia, and Africa*. “We, *sais he*, have the Apostles for our Teachers.”

A T H A N A S I U S's C R E E D.  
 The Catholic Faith is this: “That we Worship  
 “one God in Trinity, and Trinity in Unity,

(a) This likewise being an *Ante-Nicene Father*, see his Sense in *Bp. Bull's Def. fid. Nicen.* p. 14, 150, 397. And in *Dr. Hancocks's Arianism not the prim. Christianity*, see these Passages, p. 61. &c. “We have learn'd, *sais he*, that he [i. e. Christ] was begotten of God, and is therefore called the Son of God, and God, from their being of one Substance, *ex unitate substantia*. *Apoget.* cap. 21. And *De orat.* cap. 2. When we say : Our Father &c. we call him God, and the Son is invoked in the Father ; for, *sais he*, *I and my Father are One*. We invoke only the Deity. *De Carne Christi* cap. 3. against *Marcion*. Thou can't not say if he has been born, and truly put on Man, he would have ceased to be God, loosing what he was, while he assumed what he was not ; for there is no Danger of Alteration in God. *Cap. 6.* The Possession of both Substances shew'd him both Man and God — with equal Verity of both Natures. *De Resur.* *Cap. 6.* Being in the Form of God, he thought it no Robbery [pariari Deo] to be equal with God.” So he understood *Phil. 2. 6.* And so *Cont. Marc.* l. 5. cap. 10. and against *Praxeas the Sabellian*. “The Devil endeavours sometimes to shake the Faith by defending it. i. e. by denying the Distinction of the Persons, of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, in the unity of the same Infinite, Incomprehensible Essence. *Cap. 2.* The Divine Nature suffers no Division in the Son and Holy Ghost. — The Three Persons in the Trinity are of one Substance, of one State, and of one Power, because one God.”

“nei-

“ neither confounding the Persons, nor dividing  
“ the Substance ; for there is one Person of the  
“ *Father*, another of the *Son*, and another of the  
“ *Holy Ghost* ; but the Godhead of the *Father*, of  
“ the *Son*, and of the *Holy Ghost* is all one, the  
“ Glory equal, the Majesty coeternal. Such  
“ as the *Father* is, such is the *Son*, and such is  
“ the *Holy Ghost*. The *Father* uncreate, the *Son*  
“ uncreate, and the *Holy Ghost* uncreate ; the  
“ the *Father* incomprehensible, the *Son* incom-  
“ prehensible, and the *Holy Ghost* incomprehen-  
“ sible ; the *Father* eternal, the *Son* eternal  
“ and the *Holy Ghost* eternal ; and yet they are  
“ not three eternals, but one eternal ; as also  
“ there are not three incomprehensible, nor three  
“ uncreated, but one uncreated, and one incom-  
“ prehensible. So likewise the *Father* is almighty,  
“ the *Son* almighty, and the *Holy Ghost* al-  
“ mighty ; and yet they are not three almightys,  
“ but one almighty. So the *Father* is God,  
“ the *Son* is God, and the *Holy Ghost* is God ;  
“ and yet they are not three Gods, but one  
“ God. So likewise the *Father* is Lord, the  
“ *Son* Lord, and the *Holy Ghost* Lord ; and  
“ yet not three Lords, but one Lord. For like  
“ as we are compelled by the Christian Verity  
“ to acknowledge every Person by himself to be  
“ God, and Lord ; so are we forbidden by the  
“ Catholic Religion to say there be three Gods,  
“ or three Lords. The *Father* is made of none,  
“ neither created, nor begotten ; the *Son* is of  
“ the *Father* alone, not made, nor created, but  
“ begotten ; the *Holy Ghost* is of the *Father*  
“ and of the *Son*, neither made, nor created,  
“ nor begotten, but proceeding. So there is one  
“ *Father*, not three *Fathers* ; one *Son*, not three  
“ *Sons* ;

“ Sons ; one Holy Ghost, not three Holy Ghosts.  
 “ And in this Trinity none is afore or after  
 “ another, none is greater or less than another ;  
 “ but the whole three Persons are coeternal  
 “ together, and coequal. So that in all things,  
 “ as is aforesaid, the Unity in Trinity, and  
 “ the Trinity in Unity is to be worshiped --- Fur-  
 “ thermore the right Faith is, that we believe  
 “ and confess that our Lord *Jesus Christ*, the  
 “ Son of God, is God and Man : God of the  
 “ Substance of the Father, begotten before the  
 “ Worlds ; and Man of the Substance of his  
 “ Mother, born in the World : perfect God  
 “ and perfect Man, of a reasonable Soul, and  
 “ and human Flesh ; subsisting equal to the Fa-  
 “ ther as touching his Godhead, and inferior to  
 “ the Father as touching his Manhood : who  
 “ altho’ he be God and Man, yet he is not  
 “ two, but one Christ---This is the Catholic  
 “ Faith.”

THIS *Creed*, by whomsoever framed, hath  
 been long received in the Church, and look’d on  
 as agreeable to the Scriptures, and an excellent  
 Explication of the Christian Faith. *Constantino-*  
*ple*, *Rome*, and the Reformed Churches have  
 owned it. *Cazonovius* in his *First Epist. to Calvin*  
 adds the Churches of *Servia*, *Bulgaria*, *Russia* and  
*Muscovy*, as those who also approved it. Our pious  
 and excellent Mr. *Baxter*, in his *Method of Theol.*  
*p. 123.* speaks thus of it : “ In a Word the  
 “ damnatory Sentences excepted, or modestly ex-  
 “ pounded (a), I embrace the *Creed* commonly

---

(a) Such a modest Explication of the Damnatory Clauses see in  
 Dr. *Wells’s* *Explic. and Vindic. of the Athanasian Creed*, in his *Third Letter of*  
*the Trinity.*



“ called *Athanasius's*, as the best Explication of  
 “ the Trinity.” And in *Vol. II. of his Works*,  
*p. 132. Of the Reas. of the Chr. Rel.* sais he: “ I  
 “ unfeignedly account the Doctrine of the Tri-  
 “ nity, the Sum and Kernel of the Christian Re-  
 “ ligion, as expressed in our Baptism, and *Athana-*  
 “ *sus's* Creed, the best Explication of it that ever  
 “ I read.

To the *Helvetic Confession* is prefix'd the *Impe-*  
*rial Edict* by *Gratian, Valentinian, and Theodosius*,  
 out of the Code of *Justinian*, and *Tripart. Hist. l. 9.*  
*c. 7.* describing “ who are to be accounted Ca-  
 “ tholics, who Heretics.

----- “ WE would have all People under our  
 “ Government, *say they*, live in that Religion  
 “ which was delivered by *St. Peter*, and from him  
 “ taught to this time, and which it is known  
 “ *Pope Damasus*, and *Peter Bishop of Alexandria*,  
 “ a Man of Apostolic Sanctity, do follow, *viz.*  
 “ That we should believe according to the Doc-  
 “ trine of the Apostles and Evangelists, *one God-*  
 “ *head* of the *Father*, and of the *Son*, and of the  
 “ *Holy Ghost*, of equal Majesty, and in an holy  
 “ Trinity. We would have the Name of Ca-  
 “ tholic Christians comprehend those who fol-  
 “ low this Rule, but that others bear the Brand  
 “ of Heresy, &c.”

WHAT the Faith and Doctrine of the above  
 mentioned *Damasus* was, appears by his *Creed*,  
 which is this.

“ WE believe in *one God*, the *Father* Almighty ;  
 “ and in *one Jesus Christ* our Lord, the Son of God ;  
 “ and in the *Holy Spirit*. We worship and con-  
 “ fess God, not three Gods, but Father, Son  
 “ and Spirit, one God; not so one as if solitary;  
 “ nor as if the same were Father to himself, and  
 him-

“ himself the Son ; but that he is the Father who  
 “ hath begotten, and he is the Son who is begot-  
 “ ten ; but that the Holy Spirit is neither begot-  
 “ ten, nor *the* unbegotten, not created, nor made,  
 “ but proceeding from the Father and the Son,  
 “ coeternal , coequal , and Cooperator with  
 “ the Father and the Son : because it is writ-  
 “ ten , *By the word of the Lord the Heavens were*  
 “ *establiſhed*, i. e. by the Son of God, *and their*  
 “ *Virtue by the Breath of his Mouth*. And else-  
 “ where : *Send forth thy Spirit, and they ſhall be*  
 “ *Created, and thou ſhalt renew the Face of the Earth*.  
 “ Therefore in the Name of the Father, and of  
 “ the Son, and of the holy Spirit, we confeſs  
 “ one God, which is a name of Power; not Pro-  
 “ perty; the Name proper to the Father is Fa-  
 “ ther, and the Name proper to the Son is Son,  
 “ and the Name proper to the Holy Spirit is Holy  
 “ Spirit. In this Trinity we worship one God,  
 “ because he who is of the one Father is of one  
 “ Nature with the Father, of one Substance, and  
 “ of one Power. The Father begat the Son not  
 “ by his Will, nor by Neceſſity, but by Nature.  
 “ The Son in the laſt Times came down from  
 “ the Father to ſave us, and to fulfill the Scrip-  
 “ tures, who never ceaſ'd to be with the Father.  
 “ He was conceived by the holy Ghoſt, and  
 “ born of a Virgin, took Fleſh, and Spirit, and  
 “ Senſe, i. e. perfect Man : loſt not what he was,  
 “ but began to be what he was not ; ſo yet that  
 “ he was perfect in his own Nature, and truly in  
 “ ours. For he who was God, was born Man ;  
 “ and he who was born Man, works as God ;  
 “ and he who works as God, dies as Man ; and  
 “ he who dies as Man, riſeth as God, who  
 “ having overcome the power of Death, with  
 “ that

“ that Flesh wherein he was born, and suffered,  
 “ and died, and rose, ascended unto the Father,  
 “ and sitteth at his right Hand in Glory, which  
 “ he always had, and hath. By his Death and  
 “ Blood we believe that we are cleansed, and  
 “ that we shall be raised by him at the last Day  
 “ in this Flesh wherein we now live ; and expect  
 “ that we shall receive the Reward of good Works,  
 “ or suffer eternal Punishment for our Sins.  
 “ Read these things, believe them, retain them,  
 “ bring thy Soul to this Faith, and thou shalt  
 “ have Life, and a Reward from Christ. ”

Whether this was the Work of *Damasus*, whose Name it bears, is doubted, the Writing attributed to *Jerom*, whence it is cited, being judged none of his. *Du Pin* thinks this to be a Confession of Faith taken partly from *Gregory of Batica*, who lived about the time of *Damasus*, viz. toward the End of the iv. Century, but that it was brought into the Form it now hath long after ; because the Holy Ghost proceeding both from the Father and the Son was not in so antient Creeds. (a) The *Helvetians*, who have this Creed at the End of their *Confession*, say : “ *Peter*, Bishop of *Alexandria*, taught and believed the same as *Damasus* and *Athanasius*, as is gathered from *Tripart. Hist. lib. vii. cap. 37. & lib. viii. cap. 14.* And seeing we are all of this Faith and Religion, we hope, say they, we shall be reckoned by all not Heretics, but Catholic Christians.

We now proceed to the

## REFORM'D CONFESSIONS.

The HELVITIC CONFESSION being of the earliest Date, is placed first in this Collection. It was drawn up in a more concise Form by *Bullin-*

---

(a) His account of *Jerom*, *Eccles. Hist. Cent. v. p. 102.*



ger, *Myconius*, and *Grinaus*; and in an Assembly of the reformed Cities of *Helvetia*, held at *Araw*, it was signified that that *Confession* was receiv'd by all the *Helvetic Churches*. Thence it was sent to *Wittenberg* by *Capito* and *Bucer*, and well liked by the Divines there. It was also approved in some Assemblies of most illustrious Persons, and Protestant States. But seeing that *Confession* was short, for weighty Reasons it was enlarged, *Ann.* 1566. To which those of *Zuric*, and *Bern*, *Schaffhausen*, *St. Gall*, the *Grisons*, *Mulhausen*, and those of *Biel*, and *Geneva* did subscribe; and all the Churches of *England*, *Scotland*, and *France*, with the *Belgic Churches*, as also many in *Poland*, *Hungary*, and *Germany* approved the same. What it contains in reference to this Article of the *Trinity* is as follows.

**Cap. III. Of God, his Unity, and Trinity.**

“ We believe and teach that *God is one* in  
 “ Essence or Nature, self-subsisting, independent,  
 “ invisible, incorporeal, immense, eternal, Cre-  
 “ ator of all things, &c. --- But we abominate  
 “ a Plurality of Gods, because it is expressly writ-  
 “ ten; *The Lord thy God is one*, Deut. vi. 4. *Besides*  
 “ *me there is no God*, Is. xlii. 8, 10. Is. xlv. 14, 21,  
 “ and xlv. 9. Exod. xxxiv. 6.

“ Nevertheless the same *one* undivided *God*,  
 “ we believe and teach, is in Persons, without  
 “ Separation or Confusion, distinct *Father*, *Son*,  
 “ and *Holy Spirit*, 1 John v. 7. So that the Father  
 “ from Eternity begat the Son, the Son by an  
 “ ineffable Generation is begotten, the Holy  
 “ Spirit proceeds from both, and that from Eter-  
 “ nity, and with both is to be worshiped. So  
 “ that indeed there are not three Gods, but three  
 “ Persons, consubstantial, coeternal, and coequal,  
 “ distinct as to Subsistencies, with a Precedency of  
 “ Order

“ Order, but with no Inequality : for as to Nature or Essence they are so conjunct, that they are one God; and the divine Essence is common to Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Scripture hath delivered to us a manifest Distinction of Persons, *Luke i. 35. Matth. iii. 16, 17. Luke iii. 22. John i. 32. Matth. xxviii. 19. John xiv. 26. John xv. 26.*

“ Briefly we receive the Apostles Creed, which delivers to us the true Faith. Therefore we condemn *Jews, Mahometans*, and all that blaspheme this holy, and to be adored Trinity. We condemn likewise all Heresies and Heretics, who teach that the Son and Holy Spirit are God in Name, and Title only, and created, and serving, or bearing Office to another in the Trinity; or, that there is in it any thing unequal, greater or less, corporeal or in bodily Shape, different in Disposition or Will, or confused, or solitary : as if the Son and Holy Spirit were Affections and Properties of one God the Father, as the *Monarchists* thought, *Novatius, Praxeas, the Patripassians, Sabellius, Samosatenus, Aetius, Macedonius, the Anthropomorphites, Arius,* &c.

Cap. xi. *Of Jesus Christ, true God & Man, &c.*

“ We believe that he [viz. *Christ*] was begotten, not only when he took Flesh of the Virgin *Mary*, nor only before the Foundation of the World was laid ; but indeed ineffably of the Father from all Eternity. *His goings forth have been from of old, from Everlasting, Micah v. 21.* And *John* in his Gospel saith : *In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the*

“ *Word was God*, John i. 1. Therefore the Son,  
 “ as to his divinity, is coequal and consubstantial  
 “ with the Father, *Phil.* ii. 6. the true God,  
 “ not in name only, or by Adoption, or any  
 “ authorising Grant; but by Substance and Na-  
 “ ture, as *John* saith again: *This is the true God,*  
 “ *and eternal Life.* And *Paul* also saith: *He*  
 “ *appointed the Son Heir of all things, by whom also*  
 “ *he made the Worlds: who being the brightness of*  
 “ *his Glory, and the express Image of his Person, and*  
 “ *upholding all things by the Word of his Power, &c.*  
 “ *Hebr.* i. 2, 3. In the Gospel our Lord pray’d:  
 “ *Glorify thou me with thine own self, with the*  
 “ *Glory that I had with thee before the World was,*  
 “ *John* xvii. 5. And we are told, *the Jews sought*  
 “ *to kill Jesus, because he said God was his Father,*  
 “ *making himself equal with God,* John i. 8. We  
 “ detest therefore the impious Notions of *Arius*,  
 “ and of all his Followers against the Son of  
 “ God. ”

“ IN one and the same *Jesus Christ*, our Lord,  
 “ we acknowledge two Natures, the divine and  
 “ humane; and we say these are so conjoined or  
 “ united, that they are not swallowed up, con-  
 “ founded, or mixt; but the Properties of the  
 “ Natures preserved rather, and continuing.  
 “ They are united or conjoined in one Person:  
 “ so may we worship one *Christ* the Lord, not  
 “ two, one that is true God and Man; as to  
 “ his divine Nature consubstantial with the  
 “ Father, and as to his humane in all things like  
 “ unto us, Sin only excepted:---Whatever hath  
 “ been defined out of the Holy Scriptures of the  
 “ Mystery of our Lord’s Incarnation, and is  
 “ contained in the *Creeds* of the *four first* and  
 “ best *Councils*, of *Nice*, *Constantinople*, *Ephesus*,  
 “ and



“ and *Chalcedon*, together with that of *Athanasius*, and the like, we sincerely believe and profess, condemning the contrary. And thus do we keep the Christian, Orthodox, and Catholic Faith pure, and intire; knowing that in the *Creeds* aforesaid nothing is contained, which agrees not with the Word of God, and makes altogether for the right Explication of the Faith.” And thus far of this *Confession* which is subscribed by all the Ministers of the Churches of *Christ* in *Helvetia*. (a)

THE CONFESSION of Faith of the FRENCH CHURCHES, exhibited to *Charles ix.* *Ann.* 1561, turned into *Latin*, *Ann.* 1566.

i. *Parag.* “ WE believe and acknowledge one only God, who is one only simple, and spiritual Essence, eternal, invisible, immutable, infinite, incomprehensible, &c. *Deut.* iv. 35, 39. and *ch.* vi. 4. *1 Cor.* viii. 4, 6. *Gen.* vi. 1. *John* iv. 24. *Exod.* iii. 15, 16. *Rom.* i. 20.

v. *Parag.* AFTER owning the Authority of the Scriptures: “ Wherefore, *they say*, we for this reason also approve the Apostles, *Nicene*,

(a) Those of *Zuric*, *Glaris*, *Basil*, *Schaffhausen*, *Appenzell*, *St. Gall*, *Cuire* of the *Grisons*; and among the Confederates in the Churches professing the Gospel on this Side and beyond the *Alpes*, those of *Mulhausen*, and of *Biel*; with whom the Ministers of the Church at *Geneva*, and *Newburg*, &c. join'd themselves; and the Ministers of the Polish Church in the Dukedom of *Zürich* and *Osowiec* consented to it, when it was published; also the Ministers of the Scotch Churches, who in a Letter to *Theod. Beza*, dated Sept. 1566. among other Things say: “ All we who were present in this Assembly have subscribed and sealed it, with the Publick Seal of this University.” And at *Debrecin* in *Hungary*, *An.* 1567. was printed a *Confession* with some Article dedicated to *John II.* King of *Hungary*, in which are these Words: “ All the Ministers of the Church on this Side and beyond the *Theisse*, who are met in the Synod at *Debrecin*, the 24<sup>th</sup> of *Feb.* 1567. among other Confessions have receiv'd and subscribed the *Helvetic Confession*, publish'd *An.* 1566, to which the Ministers of the Church of *Geneva*, and others have subscribed. See *Pref.* to the *Helv. Confession*.

“ and

“ and *Athanasian Creeds*, because they are agree-  
 “ able to that written Word of God.”

vi. *Parag.* “ **T**HIS holy Scripture teacheth us,  
 “ that in that singular and simple divine Essence  
 “ there subsist three Persons, *Father, Son, and*  
 “ *Holy Spirit*; the Father the first in Order, the  
 “ Cause, and Original of all things; the Son his  
 “ Wisdom, and eternal Word; the Holy Spirit  
 “ his Virtue, Power, and Efficacy: the Son  
 “ begotten of the Father from Eternity, the  
 “ Holy Spirit from Eternity proceeding from the  
 “ Father and the Son. Which three Persons are  
 “ not confounded, but distinct; yet not separate,  
 “ but coessential, coeternal, and coequal. *Deut.*  
 “ *iv. 14. Matth. xxviii. 19. 1 John v. 7. John*  
 “ *i. 1. and ch. xvii. 5, 10.* Lastly in this Mystery  
 “ we approve what those *four ancient Councils*  
 “ have determined; and we detest all Sects con-  
 “ demned out of the Word of God, by those  
 “ antient, holy Doctors, as by *Athanasius, Hilary,*  
 “ *Cyril, Ambrose, &c.*”

vii. *Parag.* “ **W**E believe that God, three Per-  
 “ sons cooperating by incomprehensible Power,  
 “ Wisdom, and Goodness, made all things.”

xiv. *Parag.* “ We believe that *Jesus Christ*, the  
 “ Wisdom, and the eternal Son of the Father,  
 “ assumed our Nature; so that he is one Person,  
 “ God and Man. Man (we say) passible both  
 “ in body and soul, and in all things like unto us,  
 “ Sin only excepted. And therefore all those  
 “ Heresies whereby the Churches of old were  
 “ disturbed, we detest as contrary to that Truth,  
 “ and particularly the heliish Opinions of *Serve-*  
 “ *tus*, attributing to our Lord *Jesus Christ* an  
 “ imaginary Deity; as who, he said, was the  
 “ Idea and Exemplar of all things, and whom  
 “ he

“ he called a personated or figurative Son of God,  
 “ framing him a Body made out of three uncre-  
 “ ated Elements, and therefore mingling and  
 “ destroying both natures. *John* i. 14. *Phil.* ii. 6.  
 “ *Hebr.* ii. 17. and iv. 15. *Acts* xiii. 25. *Rom.* i.  
 “ 3. and viii. 3. and ix. 5. *2 Cor.* v. 21. *Phil.* ii.  
 “ 7. *Mark* i. 8. *Luke* i. 35.

xv. Parag. “ WE believe that in one and the  
 “ same Person, which is *Jesus Christ*, those two  
 “ Natures are truly and inseparably so conjoined,  
 “ that they are united, each of those natures  
 “ nevertheless remaining in its own distinct Pro-  
 “ priety. So that as in that Conjunction the Di-  
 “ vine Nature of the Word retaining its own  
 “ Properties, remain’d uncreated, infinite, and  
 “ filling all things ; so also the humane Nature  
 “ remain’d, and shall remain to eternity, finite,  
 “ having its own natural Form, Dimension, and  
 “ Property : for neither his Resurrection, nor  
 “ Glorification, nor Exaltation to the right Hand  
 “ of the Father, took from him the Truth of his  
 “ humane Nature. Therefore we so consider *Christ*  
 “ in his Deity, that we rob him not of his  
 “ Humanity.” (a)

---

(a) See the general Account of the *Confessions*, set before the *Helvetic Confession*. “ This *French Confession* was framed in a National Synod at  
 “ *Paris*, An. 1559. presented by *Beza*, in the Name of the Churches of  
 “ *France*, to King *Charles IX* in the Conference held at *Pessay*, An. 1561.  
 “ It was confirm’d in a National Synod at *Rochel*, An. 1571. and after it  
 “ had been openly read, was with their own Hands subscribed by the  
 “ Queen of *Navarre* and her Son (afterwards King of *France*, by the  
 “ Name of *Henry IV.*) also by *Henry* Prince of *Conde*, *Lewis* Count of  
 “ *Nassau*, *Gasper Colim* of *Castile*, Admiral of *France*; and, in the Name  
 “ of the *French Churches*, by the Pastors and E’ders, who out of all the  
 “ Provinces of *France* were sent to that National Synod. How great an  
 “ Assembly, adorn’d with memorable Piety, and the brightest Gifts, and  
 “ excelling in all kinds of Virtues !



THE ENGLISH CONFESSION, first as set forth in Bp. *Jewel's Apology for the Church of England*, printed *Ann. 1562*, with the allowance and Authority of the Queen, and advice of the Bps and others; but drawn up, and written as a public Confession of the Catholic and Christian Faith of all *English Men*. In which is shewn our consent with the *German, Helvetican, French, Scotch, Genevian*, and other Reformed Churches, as Dr. *Humphery* tell us, in his *Life of Bp. Jewel*, p. 177. A Work so valued, that being writ first in *Latin*, it hath been translated into the *German, French, Italian, Spanish, and Greek Languages*. It was design'd to be joined to the *Articles*, and put into all Collegiate and Cathedral Churches, and recommended to private Houses. The *Confession* in this point is as follows.

“ WE believe that there is *one* certain divine  
 “ Nature, and Power, which we call *God*; and  
 “ that it is distinguished into three Persons, who  
 “ are equal, into *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*; all  
 “ of the same Power, of the same Majesty, of  
 “ the same Divinity, of the same Substance. And  
 “ tho' these three Persons are so distinct, that  
 “ neither the Father is the Son; nor the Son the  
 “ Holy Spirit, nor the Father; yet we believe that  
 “ there is but one God, and that the same one  
 “ God created Heaven and Earth, and all things  
 “ contained within the Compass of Heaven.

“ We believe that *Jesus Christ*, the only Son of  
 “ the eternal Father, --- took Flesh, and the  
 “ whole human Nature.

“ WE believe the *Holy Spirit*, which is the  
 “ third Person in the *Sacred Trinity*, is that true  
 “ God, not made, not created, not begotten;  
 “ but in a manner not known to Mortals, and  
 “ ineffable,

“ ineffable, proceeding from the Father and the  
“ Son.”

ON Occasion of *Harding's* Cavils the Bp. brings many Passages of the Fathers, which from the Scriptures confirm the Deity of *Christ*, and the *Holy Spirit*. As *Origen* (a): “ ’Tis not as  
“ Man that *Christ* is where ever two or three  
“ are met together in his Name, nor as Man  
“ that he is with us always to the end of the  
“ World ; but that divine Power, or Nature that  
“ was in *Christ*.” So *Fulgentius* (b): “ When  
“ *Christ* is said to be absent from us, as in the  
“ Form of a Servant, as to his Humanity; and  
“ with us, as in the Form of God, *i. e.* as to his  
“ Deity.” *Harding* excepts against such an Exposition, but *Jewel* confirms it by that of *Leo*.  
“ What is it to be in the Form of God? *Ans.* To  
“ be in the Nature of God (c). The Form of  
“ God is the Nature of God, *Chrysost* (d). There-  
“ fore, saith *Jewel*, when *Fulgentius* saith the  
“ Form of God, he means thereby the Substance,  
“ the Nature, and the Divinity of God; as when  
“ he saith the Form of a Servant, he means the  
“ Nature, or Substance, the Truth and Perfection  
“ of the Manhood. The Drift of his Discourse  
“ is, That *Christ* being both God and Man, by  
“ the Nature and Substance of his Godhead  
“ is every where; but by the Nature and Sub-  
“ stance of his Manhood, and Truth of his  
“ Body, is only in one place according to his  
“ Humanity. Saith the same *Fulgentius* : *Christ*  
“ was locally on Earth, according to his Deity  
“ he filled both Heaven and Earth; the Man-  
“ hood of *Christ* is contained in place, the God-

---

(a) In Matt Tract. 33. (b) Ad Thrasymundum Regem. (c) Epistle  
97. c. 3. (d) Ad Philipp. Homil. 6.

" head of *Christ* is infinite and in all places (a).  
 " So *Vigilius* the Martyr : The Son of God ac-  
 " cording to his Manhood is departed from us,  
 " according to his Godhead is ever with us.  
 " He is in all places according to the Nature of  
 " his Godhead, and contained in one place ac-  
 " cording to the Nature of his Manhood. (b)  
 " And *Cyril* : According to the Flesh only he  
 " would go away; but by the Power of his God-  
 " head he is ever present. (c) And *Gregory* :  
 " The incarnate Word abides with us by the  
 " Godhead, departs as to the Manhood. (d) "  
 Thus at once the Judgment of the Fathers and  
 of this great Reformer is seen, as to the Deity  
 of *Christ*.

AND for that of the *Holy Spirit*, what he  
 saith is specially to be noted at this Juncture.  
*Harding* saith : " They [*the Papists*] acknowledge  
 " the Article true and Catholic, but there is not  
 " express Scripture for it," say they. To which  
*Jewel* opposes that of *Augustine* : " The Holy  
 " Ghost is God, whence *Peter* when he had said  
 " to *Ananias*, Thou hast dared to lie against the  
 " Holy Ghost ; presently tells what the Holy  
 " Ghost is, saying : *Thou hast not lied unto Men,*  
 " *but unto God.* (e) " And from the same *Austin* :  
 " St. *Paul* shews us that the Holy Ghost is God,  
 " and therefore is not a Creature ; referring, I  
 " suppose, to that of *Peter* in the *Acts*, (f) "  
 And again : " Lest any one should deny that  
 " the Holy Ghost is God, *Paul* presently adds :  
 " Therefore glorify God in your Body, and in your

---

(a) *Ad Regem Thrasym. lib. ii.* (b) *Lib. i. contra Eutych.* (c) *In Joan. lib. ix. c. 21.* (d) *Horn. 30. in die Pentecost.* (e) *Conrr. Lit. Petil. l. iii. c. 48.* (f) *De morib Eccl. Cath. lib. i. c. 16.*



“ Spirit, which are God’s, (a) 1 Cor. vi. 19, 20.  
 “ If God can’t be God, unless allow’d by the  
 “ Church of Rome, adds Jewel, then we are  
 “ come again to what *Tertullian* writes : *Nisi ho-*  
 “ *mini Deus placuerit, Deus non erit* : (b) If God  
 “ don’t please Men, he shan’t be God. We be-  
 “ lieve, *sais Jewel*, that the Holy Ghost is very  
 “ God, indeed not upon the *Pope’s*, or his *Clergy’s*  
 “ Credit ; but (as *St. Austin* saith) upon the  
 “ special Warrant of the Word of God. (c)”  
 He concludes with that of *Nazianzen* : “ Some  
 “ will say, ’tis not written that the Holy  
 “ Ghost is God ; but I’ll bring abundance of  
 “ Testimonies, whereby it will appear, that the  
 “ Godhead of the Holy Ghost is plainly wit-  
 “ nessed in the Holy Scriptures : unless a Man be  
 “ very dull and utterly void of the Holy Ghost.” (d)

THUS Bp. Jewel, speaking the Sense of the  
 Church of *England*, and the other Reformed  
 Churches, and making good the same from the  
 Scriptures, and the Fathers.

It follows according as it passed in Convoca-  
 tion, and was subscribed by the Bishops and  
 Clergy of both Provinces at *London*, Ann. 1562.

#### 1. Artic. Of Faith in the Holy Trinity.

“ There is but one living and true God, ever-  
 “ lasting, without Body, Parts, or Passions, of  
 “ infinite Power, Wisdom, and Goodness ; the  
 “ Maker and Preserver of all things, both visible  
 “ and invisible ; and in the Unity of this God-  
 “ head there be three Persons, of one Substance,  
 “ Power, and Eternity, the *Father*, the *Son*, and  
 “ the *Holy Ghost*.”

(a) Aug. *Epist.* 174. (b) *Tertull.* in *Apologetico*. (c) Jewel’s *Def. of the*  
*Jewel*, in his *Works*, p. 82. (d) *De Spiritu Sancto*.

## 76 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

### II. Artic. Of the Word, or Son of God, which was made very Man.

“ The Son, which is the *Word* of the Father, begotten from Everlasting of the Father, the very and eternal God, of one Substance with the Father, took Man's Nature in the Womb of the Blessed Virgin, of her Substance ; so that two whole and perfect Natures, that is, the Godhead and the Manhood, were joined together in one Person, never to be divided ; whereof is one *Christ*, very God and very Man, &c.”

### V. Artic. Of the Holy Ghost.

“ The *Holy Ghost*, proceeding from the Father and the Son, is of one Substance, Majesty, and Glory, with the Father and the Son, very and eternal God.

### VII. Artic. Of the three Creeds.

“ The *Three Creeds*, *Nice Creed*, *Athanasius Creed*, and that which is commonly called the *Apostles Creed*, ought thoroughly to be received and believed ; for they may be proved by most certain Warrants of Holy Scripture.”

The Articles thus in *English* being authentic, and originally subscribed, we have chosen to give them here, rather than a Translation of our own from the *Latin*.

IN other Matters consider'd in this Convocation there was Diversity of Opinions, and great Debates ; but in these Points full Agreement, and unanimous Consent. They had pass'd all along indeed from the very Beginning of the Reformation as undoubted Truths, grounded on the Holy Scriptures, and receiv'd by Christians in all Ages. (a) In Convocation *Ann.* 1536. Preachers

---

(a) *Bp. Burnet, Hist. Ref. Vol. I. p. 215.*

were to instruct the People in the Scriptures, and the three *Creeds* as agreeable to them, viz. the *Apostolic*, *Nicene*, and *Athanasian*, and Heresies contrary thereto were condemn'd (a). The Reformers rejoiced herein. It was the Doctrine set forth in *The necessary Erudition of a Christian Man*, Ann. 1540. (b) and in that elaborate Work, *The Reformation of the Ecclesiastic Laws*, begun in the Reign of K. Hen. VIII. resumed and finished just before the Death of Edw. VI. (c) A Work in which *Cranmer* had a great Hand; but which was done by thirty two Men of greatest Ability, Divines, and Civil and Common Lawyers. What relates to this Matter may be here set down.

Cap. II. *What is to be believed concerning the Nature of God, and of the Blessed Trinity.*

“ Let all the regenerate Sons of God by *Jesus Christ*, out of a pure Heart, a good Conscience, and Faith unfeigned, believe and confess, that there is *one* living and true God, eternal, and incorporeal, impassible, of immense Power, &c. and that in Unity of his divine Nature there are three Persons, of the same Essence and Eternity, *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*: that the Father is of himself, not of any other, either begotten, or proceeding; and that the Son is begotten of the Father; and that the Holy Spirit does proceed from the Father and the Son. Not that there is any Diversity, or Inequality of Nature in that Distinction of Persons; but that as to the divine Substance or

---

(a) Bp. Barner, *Hist. Ref. Vol. I. p. 218.* (b) *Ibid.*, p. 286. (c) *Reform. Leg. Eccles. Lond. 1640.*



“ Essence (as they speak) all among them are  
 “ alike, and equal.

Cap. III. *Of Christ, and the Mysteries of  
 our Redemption.*

LET it also be believed --- “ That the Son,  
 “ who is the Word of the Father, in the Womb  
 “ of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, of the Substance  
 “ of her Flesh, took humane Nature; so that  
 “ two Natures, divine and humane, were en-  
 “ tirely, and perfectly, and inseparably conjoin’d  
 “ in a Unity of Person, of which is one *Christ*,  
 “ true God and true Man, &c.

Cap. v. *Of the Three Creeds.*

“ And because almost all Things which re-  
 “ late to the Catholic Faith, both as to the  
 “ *Blessed Trinity*, and as to the Mystery of our  
 “ Redemption, are briefly contained in the  
 “ *Three Creeds*, that of the *Apostles*, and of *Nice*,  
 “ and of *Athanasius*; therefore Receive and Em-  
 “ brace those three Creeds, as a certain Com-  
 “ pendium of our Faith; because they can  
 “ easily be proved by most strong Testimonies  
 “ of the divine and canonical Scriptures.

Under the next Title, *Of Heresies.*

Cap. v. *Of the two Natures of Christ.*

“ There are divers pernicious Errors about  
 “ the twofold Nature of *Christ*; of these some  
 “ are of the Sect of the *Arians*, who make *Christ*  
 “ so to be Man, that they deny him to be God;  
 “ others judge him so to be God, that they ac-  
 “ knowledge him not to be Man, &c. --- All  
 “ which Errors are to be corrected by the Au-  
 “ thority of the Scriptures, that *Christ* be taken  
 “ in his better Nature for eternal God, and  
 “ that he is indeed the equal of God the Fa-  
 “ ther,

“ ther, but in his humane Nature he hath a  
 “ Body made in Time, &c.

Cap. VI. Of the Holy Spirit.

“ As these rotten Members are to be severed  
 “ from the Body of the Church, who judge so  
 “ perversly of *Christ* the Head ; so also is their Im-  
 “ pudence execrable, who with *Macedonius* have  
 “ conspired against the *Holy Spirit*, not ac-  
 “ knowledging him to be God.

IN Queen *Elizabeth*'s time before a Convoca-  
 tion could meet, a Profession of Doctrine  
 was order'd to be read by all Incumbents to  
 their People, wherein this Article of the *Trinity*  
 was the same as now (a). It appears not indeed  
 that the Church of *England* ever was *Arian*, or  
*Socinian*; when Popery prevailed, this Doctrine  
 was not denied, but was transmitted down as  
 from the first Ages. *Tertullian* having men-  
 tion'd the Nations of *Gaul* and of the *Britains*,  
 saith : “ The Kingdom of *Christ* was advanced  
 “ among them, and *Christ* was solemnly wor-  
 “ shiped by them” (b). Surely they worshiped  
 no other than God alone, as they believed *Christ*  
 to be. The Council of *Arles*, (c) which the  
*British* Bishops subscribed to, determin'd: “ If  
 “ any leave an Hereſie, and return to the Church,  
 “ he shall be ask'd concerning the *Creed*; and if  
 “ it be known that he was baptiz'd in the Name  
 “ of the Father, and of the Son, and of the  
 “ Holy Ghost, Imposition of Hands only shall  
 “ be given him. But if he acknowledge not the  
 “ *Trinity*, he shall be rebaptiz'd” (d). That is, the

---

(a) *Bishop Burnet's Hist. of Ref.* Vol. 2. Records B 3. Num. 11 (b) *Lib.*  
*contra Jud. cap. 7. An.* 210. (c) *An.* 314. (d) *Can.* 8. Du Pin.  
*Eccle. Hist. the iv Cent.* p. 247.

Baptism he had shall be look'd on as null, and he shan't be admitted till he renounce his Error, and then shall be baptiz'd anew. This *Canon* was reinforc'd by the Council of *Nice*, where most probably were *British* Bishops too. They determin'd: "That those only who renounced the *Trinity* should be rebaptiz'd." (a) As to what followed afterward in the Council of *Ariminum*, where were *British* Bishops also, it can in no just Construction weaken what was settled before: because while they acted with any thing of the Freedom of a Council, and spake their own Sense, they declared for the *Confession* of *Nice*, and would not receive any other. (b) They made a solemn Decree to this purpose, which was sign'd by all the Bishops, and to it subjoin'd Anathematism against the Error of *Arius*, which are related at the end of *St. Hilary's Fragments*. *Ursacius* and *Valens* (who had propos'd the *Sirmian Confession* that favoured *Arianism*, and refus'd this) were condemned by the unanimous Consent of all the Bishops. And of this they sent an Account by Deputies to the Emperour *Theodosius*, who (being an *Arian*) excus'd himself, by pretence of want of time, from seeing their Deputies, and order'd them to wait his Leisure. The Council upon this answer'd him, that they would never depart from what they had done, and earnestly pray'd him to permit the Bishops to return to their Churches before the Rigour of the Winter. But instead of complying with their Request, he sent Orders to his Governour, that he should not suffer any Bishop to go away, till he

---

(a) *Can.* 19. (b) *Du Pin's Eccl. Hist.* iv, Cent. 1, p. 263.



had sign'd *Urfacius's* Form, which they had before rejected. At first they all testified much Constancy, but at last all were forced to comply. Which last Action of their's was protested against by all the Deputies of a Council assembled at *Nice*, a City of *Thrace* (a). And themselves when they were got free, and return'd to their respective Provinces, endeavour'd to repair their Fault, by assembling many Synods to annul what had been done at *Ariminum*, and maintain the *Nicene* Faith: particularly in *France*, *St. Hilary* assembled many Councils for re-establishing the Faith of the Council of *Nice*. In the *Fragments* of *St. Hilary* is a Letter of a Council held at *Paris*, wherein the Bishops there present acknowledg'd they had done ill to consent in the Synod of *Ariminum*, that they should speak no more of the Word *Substance*. They profess to believe that the three Persons of the *Trinity* are of the same Nature, and of the same Substance, and condemn *Urfacius* (b). The Bishops of *Italy* also did the same. And the *British* Bishops in all likelihood, (c) for after that Council of *Ariminum*, (d) *Athanasius* takes Notice of the *British* Churches adhering to the *Nicene* Faith; and (e) *St. Jerom* and (f) *St. Chrysostom* mention their agreeing with other Churches in the Christian Faith; which is a sufficient Argument to clear them from the Charge of *Arianism*, which no otherways lay on them, than as they had Bishops at the Council of *Ariminum*. (g) See

---

(a) Du Pin *Ibid.* p. 266 (b) *Ibid.* (c) *Bishop Stillingfleet Orig. Brit.* p. 175, 176 (d) *Ad Jovian.* p. 246. (e) *Ad Marcel. Ad Evagr.* (f) *Tom.* 3. p. 696. *Ibid.* 6. p. 635. *Ibid.* 8. p. 111. (g) Du Pin. *Ecc. Hist.* iv Cent. p. 270.

also the Council of *Rome* under *Damasus*, which confirms the Faith of *Nice*, excommunicates those that believe not that the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit are one and the same Divinity, and one and the same Substance; and observes, that the Council of *Ariminum* could not prejudice the Decisions of the Council of *Nice*, because those who made the *Creed* of *Ariminum* protested afterwards against what they had done.

THIS Article of the *Trinity* hath been no Point of Difference between the *Church of England* and the Chief Bodies of *Dissenting Protestants* in the Nation. Ann. 1643, the Two Houses of Parliament sent 19 of the *Church of England's* Articles to the *Assembly of Divines* at *Westminster*, to clear and vindicate them (a). Fifteen of these they revised and returned, some with no Alteration, others with very little. The First, *Of Faith in the Holy Trinity*, they sent back in the same Words, but with Texts of Scripture added for Proof of the Doctrine: and the Second, *Of the Word, or Son of God, which was made very Man*, all the same; only a Clause added, *Of the Sufferings of Christ in his Soul for our sakes*: the Fifth, *Of the Holy Ghost*: and the Eighth, *Of the three Creeds*, altogether the same; only the Order of the Words in the Fifth a little changed. When they were afterwards with more Liberty ordered to draw up a *Confession of Faith* for the Three Kingdoms, there was in it a perfect Agreement with the *Church of England* in this, as well as in other Doctrines. And in these Things the *Congregational Divines* were concurring. These last in their own *Declaration of their Faith*, agreed on at the *Savoy*, Oct. 12. 1658.

---

(a) See the Account and Articles printed Lond. 1647.

use the same Words with the *Westminster Assembly* in this Point. And those of the *Baptist Persuasion* likewise, in their *Confession*, agreed on by the Ministers and Messengers of above an hundred of their Congregations, and printed *Ann.* 1682, and a third Edition *Ann.* 1699, (a) agree in Substance, and very near in Expression. Only these two, the *Congregational Divines* and the *Baptists*, close this Article in their *Confessions* with this Clause added, viz. “ Which Doctrine of the *Trinity* is the Foundation of all our Communion with God, and comfortable Dependence on him.

These *Confessions* of the *Three Denominations* (as they are now called) viz. the *Presbyterian*, and *Congregational*, and *Baptist* are as followeth, viz.

THE PRESBYTERIAN and CONGREGATIONAL CONFESSION.

Cap. ii. Of God, and of the Holy Trinity.

“ There is but *one* living and true God, who is infinite in Being and Perfection, a most pure Spirit, invisible, without Body, Parts, or Passions, immutable, immense, eternal, incomprehensible, almighty, &c.

“ In the Unity of the Godhead there be three Persons of one Substance, Power, and Eternity, God the *Father*, God the *Son*, and God the *Holy Ghost*. The Father is of none, neither begotten, nor proceeding; the Son is eternally begotten of the Father; the Holy Ghost eternally proceeding from the Father and the Son. Which Doctrine of the *Trinity* is the Foundation of all our Communion with God, and comfortable Dependence upon him.” (b)

(a) Which is that here refer'd to. (b) The last Words in *Italic* are in the *Congr. Confession*, in all others the *Presby.* and *Congr.* are the same.



Cap. viii. *Of Christ the Mediator.*

“ The Son of God, the Second Person in the  
 “ *Trinity*, being very and eternal God, of one  
 “ Substance, and equal with the Father, did,  
 “ when the Fulness of Time was come, take up-  
 “ on him Man’s Nature, with all the essential  
 “ Properties, and common Infirmities thereof,  
 “ yet without Sin; being conceiv’d by the Pow-  
 “ er of the Holy Ghost, in the Womb of the  
 “ *Virgin Mary*, of her Substance; so that two  
 “ whole, perfect, and distinct Natures, the God-  
 “ head and the Manhood, were inseparably joined  
 “ together in one Person, without Conversion,  
 “ Composition, or Confusion. Which Person is  
 “ very God and very Man, yet one *Christ*, the  
 “ only Mediator between God and Man.

## THE BAPTIST CONFESSION.

Cap. i i. *Of God, and the Holy Trinity.*

“ The Lord our God is but *one* only living and  
 “ true *God*, whose Subsistence is in and of himself,  
 “ infinite in Being and Perfection, whose Essence  
 “ cannot be comprehended by any but himself;  
 “ a most pure Spirit, invisible, without Body,  
 “ Parts, or Passions; who only hath Immortality,  
 “ dwelling in the Light which no Man can ap-  
 “ proach unto; who is immutable, immense, e-  
 “ ternal, incomprehensible, almighty, every way  
 “ infinite &c.

“ I N this divine and infinite being there are  
 “ three Subsistences, the *Father*, the *Word* (or  
 “ Son) and *Holy Spirit*, of one Substance, Pow-  
 “ er, and Eternity. Each having the whole  
 “ divine Essence, yet the Essence undivided.  
 “ The Father is of none, neither begotten, nor  
 “ proceeding; the Son is eternally begotten of the  
 “ Father; the Holy Spirit proceedeth from the  
 “ Father

“ Father and the Son : all infinite, without beginning, therefore but one God ; who is not to be divided in Nature and Being, but distinguished by several peculiar relative Properties, and personal Relations. *Which Doctrine of the Trinity is the Foundation of all our Communion with God, and comfortable Dependence on him.*

Cap VIII. *Of Christ the Mediator.*

“ The Son of God, the second Person in the Holy Trinity, being very and eternal God, the Brightness of his Father’s Glory, of one Substance, and equal with him, who made the World, who upholdeth and governeth all things he hath made, did, when the Fulness of time was come, take upon him Man’s Nature, with all the essential Properties and common Infirmities thereof, yet without Sin, being conceiv’d by the Holy Spirit, in the Womb of the Virgin Mary, the Holy Spirit coming down upon her, and the Power of the Most High overshadowing her; and so was made of a Woman, of the Tribe of Judah, of the Seed of Abraham and David, according to the Scriptures; so that two whole, perfect, and distinct Natures were inseparably join’d together in one Person, without Conversion, Composition, or Confusion. Which Person is very God and very Man, yet one Christ, the only Mediator between God and Man.

To these *Confessions* are annexed proper scripture Proofs, for which whoever would be inform’d of them may consult the Prints.

SOME things it may not be amiss to take Notice of out of the *Preface* to the *Congregational Confession*. They say: “ Confession of Faith, when justly call’d for, is a Duty coming under the  
“ first

## 86 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

“ first Commandment. ——— When made by a  
 “ Company jointly to that End, the Use is, that  
 “ under the same Form of Words they express  
 “ the Unity of their Faith, that speaking the  
 “ same Things they may shew themselves per-  
 “ fectly join’d in the same Mind, and in the same  
 “ Judgment, 1 *Cor.* i. 10. Such common Con-  
 “ fessions of the Orthodox Faith ought to be en-  
 “ tertained by those that love the Truth as ’tis  
 “ in *Jesus*, with answerable rejoicing, *Acts.* i. 5.  
 “ especially when delivered in the same Substance,  
 “ and Words for the most Part, that other  
 “ Churches and Assemblies, reputed the most  
 “ Orthodox, have done before them. In such  
 “ Correspondency, all may see that Accomplish-  
 “ ed, which the Apostle prayed for, *Rom.* xv. 6,  
 “ 8, 9. That converted *Jew* and *Gentile* might  
 “ glorify God with one Mind, and with one  
 “ Mouth ; and as the Soundness of the Matter,  
 “ so the Freeness of the Spirits of the Confessors  
 “ contributes to the Beauty of it. As in Prayer,  
 “ so in Confessions, if two or three met do agree,  
 “ it renders both to either the more acceptable.  
 “ This Confession, *they say*, was made at a Time  
 “ when every Truth almost, even the greatest as  
 “ well as the least, had been call’d to the Bar and  
 “ impleaded, under the Pretext that all should  
 “ not be bound up to the Traditions of former  
 “ Times, nor take Religion upon Trust. Whence  
 “ many sound Professors were put on a new Search  
 “ into the Truths they had taken for granted,  
 “ and lived on the Comfort of, that they might  
 “ be able to convince others, and establish their  
 “ own Hearts against that Darkeness and Unbelief  
 “ that is ready to close with Error, or to doubt of  
 “ the Truth when Error is speciously presented.

And



“ And they counted it the Advantage and Honour of the Saints and Ministers, that examining and learning over anew doctrinal Truths, both out of the Scriptures, and with a fresh Taste of them in their own Hearts, they might after trying all Things hold fast that which is good. Tried Faith is as an Anchor, sure and steadfast. They assert and plead for mutual Forbearance in extra-fundamental Things; but keeping to, and holding fast the necessary Foundations of Faith and Holiness.

SEVERAL Things to like Purpose are also in the *Preface* to the *Baptist Confession*. They say: “ They chose the Order and Method of the *Assembly’s* and the *Congregational Confession*, and to make use of the very same Words with both in these Articles, wherein their Faith and Doctrine is the same with theirs, abundantly to manifest their Consent with both in all the fundamental Articles of the Christian Religion; as also with many others, whose *Orthodox Confessions* have been publish’d unto the World, on Behalf of the Protestants in divers Nations and Cities: as also to convince all, *say they*, that we have no Itch to clog Religion with new Words, but readily acquiesce in that Form of sound Words, which hath been in consent with the Holy Scriptures used by others before us: thereby declaring before God, Angels, and Men our hearty Agreement with them in that wholesome *Protestant Doctrine*, which with so clear Evidence of Scriptures they have asserted.

AND thus of the *English Confessions* more largely represented, for Reasons obvious at this Day.

The

The SCOTCH CONFESSION of Faith, first published *Ann.* 1568. subscribed by the King, and Nobles, and States of the Kingdom in Parliament, *Ann.* 1580.

I. Artic. *Of God.*

“ WE confess and acknowledge *one* only *God*,  
 “ to whom alone we ought to cleave, whom  
 “ only we must serve and worship, and in  
 “ whom only we must put our trust, who is eter-  
 “ nal, &c. one in Essence, and yet distinguished  
 “ into three Persons, *Father, Son, and Holy Spi-*  
 “ *rit*, by whom we confess all things in Heaven  
 “ and Earth were made, *Deut.* vi. 4. *Is.* xlv. 6.  
 “ *Deut.* iv. 34. *Matth.* xxviii. 19.

VI. Artic. *Of the Incarnation of Christ.*

“ WHEN the Fulness of Time was come,  
 “ God sent forth his Son into the World, his e-  
 “ ternal Wisdom, who assumed humane Nature  
 “ of the Substance of a Woman, *viz.* of the  
 “ Virgin, and that by the Operation of the  
 “ Holy Spirit; and so was born that righteous  
 “ Seed of *David*, the Angel of the Council of  
 “ God, the very promised *Messiah*, whom we  
 “ acknowledge and Confess to be *Emmanuel*,  
 “ true God, and true Man, two Natures uni-  
 “ ted and conjoined into one Person. By which  
 “ Confession of ours we condemn the damnable  
 “ and pestilent Heresies of *Arius, Marcion,*  
 “ *Eutyches, Nestorius*, and others; who either  
 “ have denied his eternal Deity, or the Truth of  
 “ his humane Nature; or who confounded, or  
 “ divided them, *Gal.* iv. 4. *Luke* i. 6.

THE *Scotch* Commissioners sitting in the As-  
 sembly at *Westminster*, and that Nation and  
 Church having received the *Assembly's Confession*;  
 no more need be said here.

The

THE BELGIC CONFESSION,  
written first in *French*, *Ann.* 1561. confirmed in  
a Synod of the *Belgic Churches*, *Ann.* 1579.

I. *Artic.* "WE all with the Heart believe,  
" and with the Mouth confess, that there is  
" one-only simple and spiritual Essence, which we  
" call *God*; and that he is eternal, incomprehen-  
" sible, invisible, immutable, infinite, &c.

VIII. *Artic.* "WE believe in *this* one God,  
" who is one only Essence, in which are three  
" Persons, truly and really distinguished from all  
" Eternity by incommunicable Properties, *viz.*  
" *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.* The Father is  
" the Cause, Origin, and Beginning of all things  
" visible and invisible; the Son is the Word,  
" Wisdom, and Image of the Father; the Holy  
" Spirit the eternal Virtue, and Power, pro-  
" ceeding from the Father and the Son. Never-  
" theless this Distinction doth not make God to  
" be divided into three, seeing the Scripture  
" teacheth us that the Father, Son, and Holy  
" Spirit have each an Hypostasis, or *Subsistence*,  
" distinguished by it's own Properties; yet so as  
" that these three Persons are but that one only  
" God. Therefore it is manifest that the Fa-  
" ther is not the Son, nor the Son the Father,  
" and likewise that the Holy Spirit is neither the  
" Father, nor the Son. And in the mean time  
" those Persons so distinguished are not divided,  
" nor confounded, nor mixed among themselves;  
" for the Father did not assume Flesh, as neither  
" the Holy Spirit, but the Son only; the Father  
" never was without the Son, nor without his  
" Holy Spirit; because these three are equal in  
" one and the same Essence and Eternity: here  
" is nothing former or later, seeing all three are



“ one, both in Truth and Power, and in  
 “ Goodness and Mercy.

ix. *Artic.* “ WE know all these things as well  
 “ by the Testimonies of the sacred Scriptures,  
 “ as by the Effects of the Persons themselves,  
 “ those especially which we perceive in ourselves.  
 “ Testimonies of sacred Scripture, which teach  
 “ us to believe this *Holy Trinity*, are extant in  
 “ many places of the Old Testament, which are  
 “ not so much to be numbred, as to be selected  
 “ and weighed, *Gen. i. 26. 27. ch. iii. 22.*  
 “ --- But what is a little more obscure in the  
 “ Old Testament, that is very clear in the New,  
 “ *Matth. iii. 16, 17. ch. xxviii. 19, 20. Luke i.*  
 “ *35. 2 Cor. xiii. 14. 1 John v. 7.* By all  
 “ which places we are fully taught, there are  
 “ three Persons in the one Essence of God. Tho’  
 “ this Doctrine far exceed all reach of humane  
 “ Understanding, nevertheless we now believe it  
 “ from the Word of God, and expect the perfect  
 “ Knowledge and Fruition of him in Heaven. And  
 “ we may moreover observe the singular Offices  
 “ and Effects of these three Persons toward us.  
 “ The Father is called our Creator by his Power,  
 “ the Son is our Saviour and Redeemer by his  
 “ Blood, and the Holy Spirit our Sanctifier by  
 “ his dwelling in our Hearts. And this Doctrine  
 “ of the *Holy Trinity* hath always been asserted  
 “ and preserved in the true Church, down from  
 “ the Age of the Apostles unto this very day,  
 “ against *Jews, Mahometans*, and some false  
 “ Christians, Heretics, viz. *Marcion, Manes,*  
 “ *Praxeas, Sabellius, Samosatenus, Arius*, and others  
 “ such like, who were rightly and deservedly  
 “ condemned by the Orthodox Fathers. There-  
 “ fore in this matter we willingly receive those

“ *Three*

“ *Three Creeds, the Apostolic, Nicene, and Athanasian, and those things that have been established by the ancient Fathers according to the sense of those Creeds.*

x. *Art.* “ We believe that *Jesus Christ*, as to his divine Nature, is the only begotten Son of God, begotten from all Eternity, not made or created, but of the same Essence with the Father, coeternal, the express Image of his Father’s Person, and Brightness of his Glory, in all things equal to him ; who is the Son of God, not from that time only when he took our Nature, but from all Eternity, as these following Testimonies compared with one another teach us. *Moses saith, God created the World ; but St John, that all things were made by the Word, whom he calls God. And the Apostle saith, God made the World by his Son, and God created all things by Jesus Christ ;* therefore it necessarily follows, that he who is called *God, the Word, the Son, and Jesus Christ* was then existing, when all things were created by him. And therefore the Prophet *Micah saith, His goings forth have been from of old, from the Days of Eternity : and the Apostle, He is without beginning of Days, and without End of Life .* Therefore he is that true, eternal, and almighty God, whom we call upon, adore, and worship.

xi. *Art.* “ We further believe and confess, that the Holy Spirit from Eternity proceedeth from the Father and the Son ; therefore that he is not made, nor created, nor yet begotten, but only proceeding from both : who is in order the third Person in the Trinity, of the same Essence, Majesty, and Glory with the Father and the

## 92 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

“ Son, and so true and eternal God, as the sacred Scripture teacheth us.

xix. *Art.* “ We believe that the Person of the Son was inseparably united and conjoined with the human Nature; so that there were not two Sons of God, nor two Persons, but two Natures united into one Person: both which retain their own distinct Properties in such manner, that as the divine Nature always remains uncreated, without Beginning of Days and End of Life, filling Heaven and Earth; so the human Nature lost not it's own Properties, but remain'd a Creature --- Wherefore we confess him [ *viz. Christ* ] to be true God and true Man: true God, that he might overcome Death by his own Power; and true Man, that as to his weak Flesh he might die for us. (a)

The POLISH CONFESSION, with one consent exhibited and declared in a Synod held at *Czongrad* on the *Theyffe*, and printed at *Debrezin*, *Ann.* 1570.

*Of the one and only God.*

“ We truly and sincerely confess, according to the Holy Scriptures, that the true *God is one*, and alone the Author and Preserver of all things; who hath manifested himself so, that he is *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*.

*Of the Trinity of the one Jehovah.*

“ This one and only God we believe to be

(a) This *Confession* was read over and examined in the famous Synod of *Dort*, *Ann.* 1619. And the *Acts* of that Synod testify, that the Doctrine contain'd therein was approved by the unanimous judgment of all, both the foreign and provincial Divines, as Orthodox, and agreeing with the Word of God.

There were present at that Synod the best and most Learned Men from *Great Britain*, from the *Electors Palatine's* Dominions, and those of the *Landgrave of Hesse*, from the four Republicks of *Helvetia*, from the Republick and Church of *Geneva*, of *Bremen*, and of *Embsen*, besides those of the *United Provinces*. How great Names may be seen in the *Acts Synodis nationis Dordrechtanae* ! *Dordrecht*, *Ann.* 1620.

“ three



“ three Witnesses in Heaven, the *Father*, *Son*,  
 “ and *Holy Spirit*; who tho’ they are three in  
 “ their subsisting Properties, and dispensatory  
 “ Offices; yet these three are also one, as the  
 “ Apostle testifies, 1 *John* v. 7.

*Of the Eternal Father.*

“ From the Word of God, we call the Father  
 “ God, and *Jehovah*; having Life in himself,  
 “ existing from none, and without all Beginning,  
 “ who of his own Hypostasis, or *Person*, without  
 “ all Beginning, or Change, from Eternity begat  
 “ his only begotten Son, as the Character and  
 “ Brightness of his Glory, by whom from Eter-  
 “ nity he foreknew and ordered, and in the be-  
 “ gining created, and preserves all things, and  
 “ justifying his Elect saves them, but condemns  
 “ the Wicked.

*Of the Son of God.*

“ We believe that *Christ* is according to the  
 “ Flesh the Son of *David*, in all things like un-  
 “ to his Brethren, Sin excepted. This same *Christ*,  
 “ as to the *λογος*, or *Word*, we believe and confess,  
 “ is the Son of God, the only begotten of the  
 “ Father, God, and *Jehovah*, equal to the Fa-  
 “ ther; and that he is from the Beginning begot-  
 “ ten before all his Works. Who *when he was*  
 “ *in the Form of God, equally with the Father, hum-*  
 “ *bled himself, and took on him the Form of a Ser-*  
 “ *vant*: so by the Virtue and Power of the Eter-  
 “ nal Spirit, in the Flesh which he had taken, he  
 “ paid the whole Ransom, or equivalent Price;  
 “ because it pleased the Father that in him the  
 “ whole Fullness of the Godhead should bodily, or  
 “ truly dwell, that so all things might be resto-  
 “ red by him. *Eph.* i. *Col.* ii. 2. 2 *Cor.* 5. Tho’  
 “ to this *Christ*, according to the Flesh, a Beginning  
 “ and

## 94 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

“ and Nativity be ascribed, as to a true Man,  
 “ in all things like his Brethren, Sin excepted ;  
 “ yet as the only begotten of the Father, sub-  
 “ sisting in the Form of God, so having Life in  
 “ himself, as the Father, he is without all Be-  
 “ ginning and Change of time ; because he is *Je-*  
 “ *hovah*, coming forth from *Jehovah*, and sent  
 “ out from the days of Eternity, by a mystical  
 “ and ineffable Generation the only begotten of  
 “ the Father. *Matth.* i. 3. *Luke* i. 2, 7. *Rom.* i.  
 “ 6, 9. *Heb.* iii. 8, 9. *John* i. 3, 8, 10. *Phil.*  
 “ ii. *Mica.* v. *Zach.* ii. 3, 10. *Pro.* viii. *Psal.* ii.

### *Of the Holy Spirit.*

“ We also believe and confess, that the *Holy Spirit*,  
 “ proceeding from the Father, and from the Son,  
 “ sent out into the Hearts of Believers, is the  
 “ Lord *Jehovah*, as the Holy Spirit calls him-  
 “ self in *Ezechiel* ii. 3, 6, 10. to whom all  
 “ Praises proper to the one only God are given,  
 “ even as to the Father and the Son, viz. He is  
 “ called *Jehovah*, Lord God, *Psal.* xcv. *Heb.* iii.  
 “ God the Lord, that searches the Hearts, and trieth  
 “ the Reins, God almighty, the Creator, Preserver  
 “ Regenerator, and Sanctifier, *Isa.* vi. 1. *1 Cor.*  
 “ i. 2, 3. He is the Author and Giver of all the  
 “ Gifts of God, *1 Cor.* xii. *Gal.* v. 6. *Eph.* v. 6.  
 “ The Fruits of the Holy Spirit are Faith, Hope,  
 “ Charity, *Rom.* iii. 4. 6. *Gal.* iii. 4. He in  
 “ the Prophets foretold Things to come,  
 “ he chose, and sent out, Apostles by  
 “ his Authority, *Acts* xiii. These three, Fa-  
 “ ther, Word, and Spirit, because they are  
 “ one in essential and eternal Deity (a), Will,  
 “ Counsel, and Works, they are also one in  
 “ Worship : for as God the Father cannot elect,  
 “ create, or sanctify without his Son and Ho-

---

(a) *Unum sunt in Jehovali & in eterna Deitate, &c.*

“ ly Spirit ; so the Father without the Son and  
 “ Holy Spirit, God, the Lord, cannot be wor-  
 “ shiped.

*Of Eternity.*

“ ETERNAL is taken many Ways in respect  
 “ of God, as often as it is ascribed to God the  
 “ Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, it signifies Perpe-  
 “ tuity, without Beginning, and End, and Change.  
 “ *Thou Lord inhabitest Eternity. Thou Lord God*  
 “ *art for ever, Isai. ix. and chap. v.*

*Of the Mediator.*

“ We confesse this whole *Christ*, the Son of God  
 “ and Man, according to both Natures is the  
 “ true *Melchizedec*, High Priest, King, Media-  
 “ tor, Saviour, and Redeemer for these Causes :  
 “ (1) For tempering of Justice and Mercy, that  
 “ by dying in the Flesh, thro’ the Virtue and Effi-  
 “ cacy of the Eternal Spirit, he might satisfy in-  
 “ finite Justice and the Law, condemning for Sin;  
 “ and that also the Mercy of God quickening the  
 “ Elect, by the almighty Power of the *Word*, and  
 “ only begotten Son of God, according to the eter-  
 “ nal Election in *Christ* made from Everlasting,  
 “ might be well pleased. (2) For the Ransom,  
 “ or equivalent Price, *i. e.* that the Mediator  
 “ might fully pay the Price of Salvation for the  
 “ Elect : *viz. this*, that he might die in the Flesh  
 “ for the Sins of Men, and that he might destroy  
 “ Sin, Death, the Devil, Hell, and the Curse of  
 “ the Law ; but might repair the lost Image of  
 “ God, Life, Righteousness, and the Wisdom  
 “ of God, and might enliven and restore all Things  
 “ by the Efficacy and Power of his Deity, *Rom.*  
 “ *iii. 4, 8. 2. Cor. iii. 3, 5. Col. i. 2. Eph. i. 3.* (3)  
 “ Because literally the Mediator is called the *en-*  
 “ *ly*



96 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

“ *ly begotten Son of God, immortal, i. e. true God ;*  
 “ *eternal Life, i. e. immortal Jehovah ; eternal*  
 “ *God, to be greatly praised for ever, the great God,*  
 “ *who saves by his Power and Efficacy. 1 Cor. i,*  
 “ *3. Col. i. Heb. i. 7, 8, 9. Zech. i. 3, 10, 13, 14.*  
 “ *Hos. i. 2, 3, 12. The same Mediator between God*  
 “ *and Men is called the Man Christ Jesus. They*  
 “ *are therefore the Destroyers of the Glory of God,*  
 “ *and of the Truth and Righteousness of the De-*  
 “ *ity, they are the Enemies of Peace among Men,*  
 “ *who deny Christ the Mediator, i. e. the Son of*  
 “ *God, the only begotten of the Father, and true*  
 “ *Man ; for it is impossible that the Glory of God*  
 “ *in the Heavens can be perfected, the Law and*  
 “ *Gospel fulfilled, and the Salvation and Happi-*  
 “ *ness of the Elect accomplish'd, without the Son*  
 “ *of God, true God and Man, and truly Man.*  
 “ *Rom. i. 3. Col. i. 2. Eph. i. 3.*

THERE follows after this *Confession* the *Consent* of the Reform'd Churches of greater and lesser *Poland*, with some Ministers their Brethren, about the *Mediator*, made in the general Synod at *Sendo-mir*, April 1. 1570. The Article agreed is this, *viz.*

“ WE believe that *Jesus Christ* is the Mediator  
 “ between God and Man, so as that we deny not,  
 “ but constantly affirm, that the whole Force and  
 “ Efficacy of his Mediation, perform'd in the hu-  
 “ man Nature, did proceed from the Divinity  
 “ of the same Son incarnate, not of the Father  
 “ incarnate, nor of the Holy Spirit incarnate.”

The

The CONFESSIO N of the F O U R  
CITIE S, viz. of Strasburg, Constance, Memmin-  
gen and Lindau.

Cap. II. Of the sacred Trinity, and the Mystery  
of Christ Incarnate.

“ Agreeable with the Scripture are those  
“ Things, which the Church of *Christ* hath hi-  
“ therto believed concerning the *Holy Trinity*,  
“ viz. that *Father, Son, and Holy Spirit* are one  
“ God in Substance, nor have any difference  
“ but that of Persons; and that our Saviour  
“ *Jesus Christ*, the same true God, was also made  
“ Man, the Natures indeed unmixed, but so  
“ united in the same Person, that they shall never  
“ be separated to all Eternity ---- We acknow-  
“ ledge him [viz. *Christ*] to be present with his  
“ Church to the End of time; that he restores,  
“ sanctifies, and, as his only beloved Spouse, adorns  
“ it with all Manner of beautifying Virtues. In  
“ these things, because we vary nothing from the  
“ Fathers, nothing from the common Consent of  
“ Christians, we think this may be enough to have  
“ testified our Faith in this Manner.

This *Confession*, written in *German* and *Latin*,  
*Anno* 1530. was exhibited to the Emperour  
*Charles V.* by the Deputies of those four Cities  
in the Diet of *Ausburgh*, the same wherein the  
*Ausburgh Confession* was presented.

The A U S B U R G H C O N F E S-  
S I O N, exhibited to *Charles v.* in the Diet  
held there, *Anno* 1530. was written in the time  
of that Diet by *Philip Melancthon*. It was re-  
vised, and again exhibited to the Emperor *Fer-*  
*dinand* in the Diet of the Empire, *Anno* 1558.  
and *Anno* 1561. The Edition here followed is  
that printed at *Wittemberg*, *Ann.* 1540.

I Art. " The Churches with us with great  
 " Consent teach, that the Decree of the Council  
 " of *Nice* concerning the Unity of the Divine  
 " Essence, and of three Persons, is true, and with-  
 " out any doubting to be believed, viz. That  
 " there is *one* divine Essence, which is both  
 " called, and is *God*, eternal, incorporeal, that  
 " can't be divided into Parts, &c.--- And yet  
 " there are three Persons of the same Essence, and  
 " Power, and coeternal, *Father, Son, and Holy*  
 " *Spirit*. And the Word *Person* they use in that  
 " Signification, wherein ecclesiastical Writers in  
 " this Cause have receiv'd it, that it signifies not  
 " a *Part*, or *Quality* in another, but *what properly*  
 " *subsists*.

They condemn all Heresies risen against this  
 " Article, as of the *Manichees, Valentinians, Ari-*  
 " *ans, Eunomians, Mahometans*, and all like these.  
 " They condemn also the *Samosatenians*, old and  
 " new, who when they contend that there is but  
 " one Person only, craftily and impiously cavil  
 " concerning the Word, and the Holy Spirit,  
 " that they are not distinct Persons; but that the  
 " *Word* signifies a *verbal Word*; and *Spirit*, a *crea-*  
 " *ted Motion* in all Things.

III. Artic. " They also teach that the Word, *i.*  
 " *e.* the Son of God, assumed the human Na-  
 " ture in the Womb of the blessed Virgin *Mary*,  
 " that two Natures, divine and human, insepa-  
 " rably joined in a Unity of Person, might be  
 " one Christ --- truly God and truly Man, born  
 " of the Virgin *Mary*, who truly suffer'd and  
 " was crucified, &c. that he might reconcile the  
 " Father to us, and might be a Sacrifice not only  
 " for original Sin, but also for all the actual Sins  
 " of Men, &c. according to the *Apostles Creed*.



XXI. Art. " Invocation is an Honour to be given only to God almighty, viz. to the eternal Father, and to his Son and our Saviour *Jefus Chrift*, and to the Holy Spirit (a).

FOR expounding this *Confession*, written on a sudden, as *Melanchthon* who writ it witneffes himself in his *Apology*, the following *Confessions* (saith the Compiler of this *Harmony*) are annexed thereunto.

The SAXON CONFESSION was written Ann. 1551. in the Synod at *Wittemberg*, where the Pastors of the *Saxon* and *Misnian* Churches, and Doctors of their Universities met together, who all subscribed it as the *Ausburgh Confession* repeated, to be proposed, and which was proposed, to the Council of *Trent*. The most illustrious *Brandenburgh* Princes, and the most noble Counts of *Mansfeldt*, and Ministers of *Strasburgh*, and Doctors of the Churches of *Pomerania*, by Writings annexed to the *Confession* approved it; and the same was approved by other Churches, and it was commended by the *Polish* Churches in their Agreement, or *Pacification*. The *Confession* follows.

#### Art. Of Doctrine.

" We affirm openly before God and the universal Church, in Heaven and in Earth, that we embrace with a true Faith all the Writings of the Prophets and Apostles, and in that genuine Sense, which is express'd in the *Creds* of

---

(a) This *Ausburgh Confession* was exhibit-d to his Imperial Majesty by John Duke and Elector of Saxony, George Marquess of Brandenburg, Ernest Duke of Lunenburgh, Philip Landgrave of Hesse, John Frederick Duke of Saxony, Francis Duke of Lunenburgh, Welfing Prince of Anhalt, the Senate and Magistrates of Nuremberg, and the Senate of Ratislin.

“ the *Apostles*, of *Nice*, and of *Athanasius*, and these  
 “ *Creeds* themselves, and their genuine Meaning,  
 “ without Corruptions, we have always stedfast-  
 “ ly embraced, and by God’s Help shall ever  
 “ embrace. ----- And we constantly condemn all  
 “ Errors repugnant to these *Creeds*, as are the  
 “ monstrous Opinions of *Heathens*, *Jews*, *Maho-*  
 “ *metans*, *Marcionites*, *Manichees*, *Samosatani-ans*,  
 “ *Arians*, *Pneumatomachians*, and others con-  
 “ demned by the true Judgment of the Church.  
 “ ----- Seeing the *divine Essence* is but one, the  
 “ eternal *Father*, the coeternal *Son*, the Image of  
 “ the Father ; and the coeternal *Holy Spirit*, pro-  
 “ ceeding from the Father and the Son ; of im-  
 “ mense Wisdom, Power, Goodness, &c. -----  
 “ We condemn the Errors of *Marcion*, and the  
 “ *Manichees*, and the like, that agree not with  
 “ the Sense of the Church of God in this whole  
 “ question.

*Art. Of praying to Saints departed.*

“ IN *Isai. chap. XLII.* it is written : *I am*  
 “ *the Lord, that is my name. My glory I will not*  
 “ *give to another.* Invocation is the most pro-  
 “ per Glory of God, as *Matth. iv.* *Thou shalt*  
 “ *worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt*  
 “ *thou serve.* And it is the eternal and unchange-  
 “ able Commandment, *Thou shalt have no other*  
 “ *Gods before me : no strange Gods.* There-  
 “ fore it is necessary to keep the Doctrine of In-  
 “ vocation most pure in the Church ; for cor-  
 “ rupting of which the Devil hath various Ways  
 “ down from the beginning been scattering his  
 “ Seed, and will scatter it still.---There is no-  
 “ thing of greater power, no more efficacious  
 “ consolation than right Prayer. It must  
 “ not be as the *Heathens*, of whom our  
 “ Lord

“ Lord saith : *Ye worship you know not what.*  
 “ He will have his Church consider what they  
 “ worship. We know what we worship, *John*  
 “ *iv. 22.* This reproof contains these three  
 “ plain Arguments. (1) To attribute Omni-  
 “ potency to a Creature is impiety ; but to pray  
 “ to a Creature, is to attribute to it Omnipot-  
 “ tency ; because it is a Confession that he sees  
 “ all Hearts, and discerns true Groanings from  
 “ Counterfeit : these things are only to be ascrib-  
 “ ed to the eternal Father, and to his Son *Jesus*  
 “ *Christ* our Lord, and to the Holy Spirit --- *In*  
 “ *Praying to a Creature* you depart from God, and  
 “ consider not what you call upon. *Luther* saith of-  
 “ ten, 'Tis an illustrious Testimony in the Old ✕  
 “ Testament of the Divinity of the *Messiah*, in  
 “ that it affirms he is pray'd to. (2) Invocation,  
 “ or *Prayer*, without Faith is in vain, and no  
 “ worship is to be brought into the Church with-  
 “ out a divine Command ; but there is no Sen-  
 “ tence that shews Prayer made to Men is pleas-  
 “ ing to God, or of any avail. (3) 'Tis ex-  
 “ pressly written : *There is one Mediator between*  
 “ *God and Man, the Man Christ Jesus.* Upon  
 “ him we must look in all our Prayers, and know  
 “ the Doctrine of the Gospel concerning him,  
 “ that none can come to God, but by Faith in  
 “ this Mediator : who both intercedes for us,  
 “ as himself saith, *None cometh to the Father, but*  
 “ *by the Son ;* and bids us fly to himself, saying,  
 “ *Come to me ye that labour, and are heavy laden,*  
 “ *and I will give you rest.* And the Manner of  
 “ Prayer he teaches, when he saith : *Whatsoever*  
 “ *you shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give*  
 “ *it you.* Only this high Priest enters into the  
 “ Holy of Holies *i. e.* into the secret Councils  
 “ of



" of the Deity, and sees into the Breast of the  
 " eternal Father, and intercedes for us, and car-  
 " ries our Grievs, and Groans, and Prayers to  
 " him, and searcheth our Hearts.—Prayer is made  
 " to God, who hath manifested himself, viz.  
 " to the eternal Father, to his Son our Lord  
 " *Jesus Christ*, and to the Holy Spirit; that he  
 " would receive, and hear, and save, for the  
 " Son's Sake. And 'tis expressly made to the Son,  
 " as 2 *Thess.* ii. 16, 17. *Our Lord Jesus Christ*  
 " *himself, and God even our Father, which hath*  
 " *loved us, and given us everlasting Consolation, and*  
 " *good Hope thro' Grace, comfort your Hearts, and*  
 " *establisb you in every good Word and Work.* And  
 " in *Gen.* xlviii. 15, 18. *Jacob* names God, and  
 " the Mediation of his Son, when he saith:  
 " *God before whom my Fathers Abraham and Isaac*  
 " *did walk, the God which fed me all my Life long*  
 " *to this Day, the Angel which redeemed me,*  
 " *bless the Lads.* Therefore we use these Forms:  
 " *I call upon thee, almighty God, eternal Father of*  
 " *our Lord Jesus Christ, together with thy Son Jesus*  
 " *Christ our Lord, and thy Holy Spirit. I call upon*  
 " *thee, Jesus Christ, thou Son of God, who wast cru-*  
 " *cified for us, and raised again, have mercy upon me,*  
 " *intercede for me with thy Father, and sanctify me by*  
 " *thy Holy Spirit.* In these Forms we know what  
 " we speak to: and since there are Testimonies  
 " in the Word of God, which shew that such  
 " Prayer pleases God, and he hears it, such Pray-  
 " er may be offer'd up in Faith (a).

---

(a) In the *Preface* to this *Confession* they say: " It is the Duty of such as are  
 " ask'd to make known their Doctrine; especially when the Churches  
 " are accused of spreading, or receiving false Opinions, and rashly thro'  
 " Ambition, or Hatred, or any evil Affection, depart from the Com-  
 " mon Sense, to repeat often the true Explication of the Doctrine is plea-

THE WIRTEMBURG CONFES-  
SION was propos'd to the same Council of  
*Trent*, Ann. 1552. by the Deputies of the most  
Illustrious *Christophér* Duke of *Wirtemberg*, as its  
excellent *Preface* shews. The *Confession* itself is  
thus.

*Of God, and of three Persons in one  
Deity.*

“ WE believe and confess that there is only  
“ one true, eternal, immense *God*, almighty,  
“ Creator of all Things visible and invisible;  
“ and in this one and eternal *Deity* there are  
“ three Properties, or Persons subsisting of them-  
“ selves, *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*, as the  
“ Scriptures of the Prophets and Apostles teach;  
“ and the three *Creeds*, the *Apostolic*, and *Nicene*,  
“ and *Athanasian* explain.

*Of the Son of God.*

“ WE believe and confess that the *Son* of  
“ *God*, our Lord *Jesus Christ*, begotten from  
“ Eternity of his *Father*, is true and eternal  
“ *God*, consubstantial with his *Father*, and in  
“ the fulness of Time was made Man to expi-  
“ ate Sin, and procure the Salvation of Man-  
“ kind; that *Jesus Christ*, true *God* and true  
“ Man, might be one Person only, and in one  
“ Person there might be two Natures, not one  
“ alone, as the holy *Fathers* explained it by  
“ Testimonies of sacred Scripture in the Coun-  
“ cil of *Nice*, and in the *first* of *Ephesus*, and of

---

“ sing to *God*, and some knowing the Scriptures are invited to the Truth.  
“ And again; Having searched the Scriptures we have faithfully deliver-  
“ ed their whole Doctrine, and by teaching we propagate it; we  
“ faithfully retain the Belief of the Catholic Church concerning our Lord  
“ *Jesus Christ*, and open the Doctrine necessary to the Knowledge of the  
“ Son of *God*, and the Salvation of Men, &c.

“ *Chalcedon* :

“ *Chalcedon.* Therefore we detest all Herefy,  
 “ that is repugnant to this Doctrine of the Son  
 “ of God.

*Of the Holy Spirit.*

“ WE believe and confess that the *Holy Spi-*  
 “ *rit* from Eternity proceeds from God the Fa-  
 “ ther and the Son, and is true and eternal  
 “ God, of the same Essence, Majesty and Glo-  
 “ ry with the Father, and the Son, as by Autho-  
 “ rity of the sacred Scripture the Holy Fathers  
 “ rightly explain'd it in the Council of *Constan-*  
 “ *tinople* against *Macedonius*.

THE PALATINE CONFESSI-  
 ON, as the same is extant in the last Will  
 and Testament of the most Illustrious Prince  
*Frederic III.* Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, E-  
 lector of the *Roman Empire*: printed *Ann.* 1577.  
 by order of his Son, Prince *Casimire*, professing  
 also the same Faith.

“ IN general, *saith the Elector*, with a sincere  
 “ and constant Mind I confess, and firmly be-  
 “ lieve, all those things which in the sacred Doc-  
 “ trine and Writings of the Prophets and Apo-  
 “ stles are revealed, contained, and delivered,  
 “ and by Testimonies *thereof* confirmed, and  
 “ founded, altogether so as the Church in the  
 “ Times of the Apostles compriseth the chief  
 “ Heads of Christian Doctrine in our Christian  
 “ Faith, which they call the *Apostles Creed*,  
 “ and as afterward in the *Nicene*, and *Athana-*  
 “ *sian Creed*, the true Explication of the foresaid  
 “ Apostolic Faith, or Creed, is faithfully set  
 “ forth. That is,

1. “ I believe and confess the eternal *Father*  
 “ of our Lord *Jesus Christ*, who created out of  
 “ nothing



“ nothing the Heaven and the Earth, with all  
“ things that are therein, &c.”

II. “ I believe and confess that *Jesus Christ*,  
“ Son of the almighty God, begotten from e-  
“ ternity of the Father, is equal, and *one* only  
“ God with the *Father*, and *Holy Spirit* ; and  
“ that at the Time which was appointed in the  
“ eternal Council of God, he was conceived by  
“ the *Holy Spirit* in *Mary*, always a Virgin,  
“ took our *Flesh*, and was born into the World,  
“ &c. --- That he suffered *Death* to free us from  
“ eternal *Death*, which had otherwise for ever  
“ lain upon us, and from the *Curse* &c. --- I be-  
“ lieve that he rose again from the *Dead* on the  
“ third *Day* --- and that we now by his *Power*,  
“ and *Efficacy*, are raised to a new *Life* --- Tho’  
“ as to his human *Nature*, he be no longer upon  
“ Earth, but in *Heaven* ; yet as to his *Divinity*,  
“ Majesty, *Grace*, and *Spirit*, he never departs  
“ from us.”

III. “ I believe and confess that the *Holy Spi-*  
“ *rit*, with the *Father* and the *Son*, is that true,  
“ eternal, and *only God* ; and that he is given to  
“ us, that he may make us by true *Faith* *Par-*  
“ *takers* of *Christ*, and of all his *Benefits*. In  
“ this *Confession* of the true *Christian Faith*,  
“ both now, and at any *Time*, I commend my  
“ *Soul*, whensoever it shall depart out of this  
“ *Body*, to the *holy* and *undivided Trinity* ; to  
“ *God* the *Father*, the *Creator* ; to *God* the *Son*,  
“ the *Redeemer*, *Mediator*, and my only *Savi-*  
“ *our*, *Jesus Christ* ; and to *God* the *Holy Spirit*,  
“ my true *Comforter*, &c. --- I exhort and af-  
“ fectionatly intreat my most dear *Children*,  
“ *Heirs*, and *Succeffors* ; and my *Subjects*, com-  
“ mitted by *God* to my *Trust* ; my *Counsellors*,

“ and Magistrates ; and especially my Univerſi-  
 “ ty, and School Maſters, and Miniſters of  
 “ Churches, of whatever State, and Condition  
 “ they be, and their Poſterity, that they keep  
 “ the Way of the Lord. --- And that, not in their  
 “ private Capacity only, they conſtantly perſevere  
 “ to their Lives end in the ſaid Confeſſion of  
 “ Faith, and without Fear, courageouſly profeſs  
 “ it before God, and the whole World, nor ever  
 “ decline from it ; but alſo, as it becomes pious  
 “ and Chriſtian Princes, and Magiſtrates, to  
 “ whom the Defence and Propagation of ac-  
 “ knowledged divine Truth is committed, as  
 “ their chief Duty, they would with ſpecial  
 “ Care, Study, and Pains, faithfully and deli-  
 “ gently apply thereto ; that the ſacred and  
 “ ſaving Goſpel, and the Truth of God, ac-  
 “ cording to the Scriptures of the Prophets, and  
 “ Apoſtles, may be purely, ſincerely, and uncor-  
 “ ruptly taught, and preached, and by the  
 “ Bleſſing of God may be propogated, and tranſ-  
 “ mitted in a continued Succeſſion down to Poſ-  
 “ terity.

THIS admirable *Confeſſion* for Clearneſs, and  
 Soundneſs of Judgment, and the extraordinary Spi-  
 rit of Piety expreſſed therein, is well worthy e-  
 very ones reading, that hath opportunity for it.  
 His dying Expreſſions were : “ *This is a faithful*  
 “ *Saying, and worthy of all Acceptation, that Chriſt*  
 “ *Jeſus came into the World to ſave Sinners, of*  
 “ *whom I am chief.*” And to thoſe who ſtood  
 about him : “ Enough, now enough have I lived  
 “ for you, it is time that at length I ſhould alſo  
 “ live for myſelf. Let my mercifull Father  
 “ call me hence whenſoever he pleaſeth, I enjoy  
 “ a pleaſant and joyful Conſcience in *Chriſt* my  
 “ Lord

“ Lord, whom I have sincerely served, and thro’  
 “ whose Goodness I have lived to see this, that  
 “ in the Churches, and Schools under my Go-  
 “ vernment, my Subjects, taken of from the Au-  
 “ thority of Men, have been led to *Christ* alone.  
 “ --- *I have fought a good Fight, I have finished*  
 “ *my Course, I have kept the Faith, henceforth is laid*  
 “ *up for me a Crown of Righteousness.*

The BOHEMIAN, or WALDEN-  
 SIAN CONFESSION, framed out of  
 their most antient *Confessions*, approved by a  
 Writing of *Luther*, and of *Melanchthon*, *Ann.* 1532.  
 and by the University of *Wittemberg*, and at last  
 by the Free Barons, and other Noblemen of the  
 Kingdom of *Bohemia*, presented to King *Ferdinand*,  
*Ann.* 1535. It includes in it the Faith of  
 those of the *Marchionate of Moravia*, and others.

### III. Artic. Of the Faith of the Holy Trinity.

“ THEY teach from the Scriptures, that by  
 “ Faith God is known to be *one* in Substance of  
 “ Divinity, but *three* in Persons, *Father, Son, and*  
 “ *Holy Spirit*. As to Persons indeed they have  
 “ Distinction, but as to Essence, and Substance,  
 “ they have Coequality without Distinction.  
 “ The Catholic Faith, and the Agreement of  
 “ the *Nicene Council*, and of others with this ;  
 “ their Decrees, and Canons, and the Confession  
 “ or *Creed* of *Athanasius*, plainly testify this,  
 “ And hence they teach the supreme Power,  
 “ Wisdom, and Goodness of this one God, and  
 “ his three most excellent Works, agreeing to  
 “ him alone, and to no other besides him, *viz.*  
 “ the Work of Creation, of Redemption, and of  
 “ Preservation, or Sanctification. They also  
 “ teach that this only true God, in one divine  
 “ Essence, and *blessed Trinity* of Persons, is  
 P 2 “ always



“ always to be adored and stood in awe of, and  
 “ with greatest Reverence, Honour, and Praise  
 “ to be worshiped, as the great Lord and King  
 “ of all, reigning to all Eternity; and that on  
 “ him do all things depend, from him do they  
 “ expect and seek all, to him alone is highest  
 “ Subjection, Obedience, Fear, and Trust to be  
 “ yeilded, and for this all religious Worship is  
 “ sincerely to be paid him: and whosoever does  
 “ not that, brings on himself Damnation, *Deut.*  
 “ vi. *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him*  
 “ *only shalt thou serve.* And again: *Thou shalt*  
 “ *love the Lord thy God with all thine Heart, and*  
 “ *with all thy Soul, and with all thy Mind, and in*  
 “ *sum, with all thy internal and external*  
 “ *Powers.*

VI. Artic. Of the Lord Christ, and Faith  
in him.

“ THEY teach first of all, that there must be a  
 “ sure and firm Faith of *Christ* the Lord, viz.  
 “ That he is true, and by Nature God, and al-  
 “ so Man; by whom all things in Heaven and in  
 “ Earth, visible and invisible, were made; whom  
 “ *John* calling the *eternal Word* interprets that  
 “ *he is God, the Light, the only begotten Son, that*  
 “ *is in the Bosom of the Father, full of Grace and*  
 “ *Truth.*”

The CONSENT in Faith and Religion be-  
 tween the Churches of greater and lesser P O-  
 LAND, and Dukedom of L I T H U A-  
 N I A, &c. at Sendomir, Ann. 1570.

Preface.

THEY say, “ They shun all Heresies repug-  
 “ nant to the Christian Faith as revealed in the  
 “ Scriptures, and to the *Apostolic*, and *Nicene*, and  
 “ *Athanasian Creeds*, as agreeable thereto.

IN the IV. Act of the Synod of *Cracow* tis said (a):  
 “ When some *Arian* Preachers and their Hearers,  
 “ of their own accord, came to our Synod, and  
 “ would there discourse of their Opinion; the  
 “ Synod, after serious Consideration of those  
 “ Things, refused Conference and Disputation  
 “ with them, and made this Decree: Seeing these,  
 “ who went out from us, continue not in the Do-  
 “ ctrine of *Christ*, and Faith concerning the true  
 “ God, the *Father*, and the *Son*, with the *Holy Spi-*  
 “ *rit*, and so have not God; and having already  
 “ been by Conferences and Writings very often  
 “ admonished by us, and yet pertinaciously con-  
 “ tinue in their Error, we will have no farther  
 “ to do with them. So long as they continue to  
 “ defend their Opinion, we will admit no more  
 “ of their Disputations, but will shun them and  
 “ their blasphemous Books, according to the  
 “ Command of the Holy Spirit: least otherwise  
 “ we seem to shake the Foundation of the Chri-  
 “ stian Religion, and to call in doubt the most firm  
 “ Faith concerning God, in whose Name we are  
 “ baptiz’d; and lest we be Partakers of their evil  
 “ Deeds, poison’d Doctrines, and Blasphemies a-  
 “ gainst the Glory of our Lord.

The BASIL CONFESSIO N was  
 first exhibited in the Diet at *Ausburgh*, *Ann.* 1530.  
 and so is of the same Date with the famous *Aus-*  
*burg Confession*. Then five Years after the Refor-  
 mation of their Church it was Printed, *Anno*  
 1534. and hath since had several Editions.

1. Artic. Of the Nature of God.

“ WE believe in God the *Father*, in God the  
 “ *Son*, and in God the *Holy Ghost*, the *Holy di-*

“ vine *Trinity*, three Persons, and one eternal  
 “ almighty God, as to Essence and Substance,  
 “ not three Gods. This is proved from many  
 “ places of the whole Scriptures of the Old and  
 “ New Testament.

IV. Artic. *Of Christ, true God and true Man.*

“ WE believe and constantly confess that *Christ*  
 “ was made Flesh for us, *i. e.* this Son of God u-  
 “ nited to the humane Nature in one Person,  
 “ was made our Brother, that we by him might  
 “ be made Partakers of the Heritage of God,  
 “ *Matth. i. 21. Luke ii. 10. &c. John i. 14. Phil.*  
 “ *ii. 6, 7. Matth. vi. 8, 9. Rom. viii. 15, 16, 17.*  
 “ *Heb. ii. 10.* They conclude their *Confession* :

“ To the King eternal, incorruptible, im-  
 “ mortal, invisible, the only wise God, Father,  
 “ Son, and Holy Spirit, be Honour and Glory  
 “ for ever, *Amen.*

The CONFESSION of the GREEK CHURCH, given by *Gennadius Scholarius*, Patriarch of *Constantinople*, to *Mahomet II.* Emperor of the *Turks*, after his Conquest of that City, &c. *Ann. 1453.* And upon this Demand of his :

Q. WHAT do you Christians believe?

To this the Patriarch answered :

*Ans. I. Cap.* “ WE believe that there is a  
 “ God, who made all things out of nothing, who is  
 “ not a Body, nor hath a Body, but lives intel-  
 “ lectually, and is the best, most perfect, and  
 “ most wise Mind, without Composition, with-  
 “ out Beginning, and without End, is not in-  
 “ cluded in any place, but is in all Places. These  
 “ are the Attributes (*a*) of God, by which he is  
 “ distinguished from the things that he hath  
 “ made: and there are others like these.

---

(a) ἰδιόμορτα.



II. Cap. "HE is wise, and good, and true, even Truth itself: whatever Excellencies his Creatures have separately, he hath all in an higher Manner in himself alone; and those Perfections his Creatures have, because he gives them to them; and they are good; because he is wise, these are wise; because he is true, these are true; and after the same Manner in the rest, only with this Difference, they are first and properly in God, but Creatures have them by Communication.

III. Cap. "WE beleeve that there are in God other three *Properties* (a), which are as it were the Principles and Fountains of all his other *Properties* (b). And by these three *Properties* God eternally lives in himself, and before the World was made by him; and by these he made the World, and by these he governs it. And these three *Properties* we call *three Subsistences*, or *Persons* (c). And because these three *Properties* themselves do not divide into parts the one, and most simple Essence of God, therefore God in these three *Properties* is *one God*; and there are not three Gods, as some daringly speak.

VI. Cap. ---- "THE *Word* of God put on humane Nature, that as Man he might converse with Man; and as the *Word* of God, and the Wisdom of God, he might teach Men to believe in the only true God, and to live according to the Rule which himself had given: and again, that as Man he might set forth his own Conversation an Exemplar of his Doctrine, for he himself first lived according to that Rule which he gave unto Man; but as the *Word* of God, and his Power, he might

(a) ἰδιώματα. (b) ἰδιώματα. (c) καὶ ταῦτα τὰ τρία ἰδιώματα ἡμεῖς λέγομεν τρεῖς ὑποστάσεις, ἡ δὲ τρία ὁμοούσια.

“ be able happily to effect that universal Good  
 “ which he purposed, because it was impossible  
 “ that by the Power of Man alone the World  
 “ should be turn’d to God their Happiness.  
 “ Thus therefore by his *Word* the almighty and  
 “ invisible God sow’d the Truth in *Jerusalem*,  
 “ and by his *Spirit* he enlightened and strength-  
 “ ned his Apostles, that they might sow the  
 “ Truth even in all the World, thro’ the love of  
 “ God who sent him, and for Love of the Salva-  
 “ tion of the World, after the example of *Jesus*,  
 “ who according to his Humanity freely died to  
 “ save the World. Thus we believe *One God in*  
 “ *Trinity*, the *Father*, *Son*, and *Holy Spirit*, as our  
 “ Lord *Jesus Christ* hath taught us, because he  
 “ is true: we believe he is Truth itself.

VII. Cap. “ WE believe that the *Word* of  
 “ God, and the Man which that *Word* of God  
 “ assum’d, is the *Christ*; and that Life of *Christ*  
 “ in his Flesh, was the Life of more than an  
 “ Holy Man; the Power of his Wisdom, and  
 “ of his Works, was the Power of God.

VIII. Cap. “ WE believe that as the Soul and  
 “ Body of one Man make one Man; so the *Word*  
 “ of God on the one part, and on the other  
 “ part Soul and Body: there are always two Na-  
 “ tures perfectly distinct in one Man; and so the  
 “ Humanity and the Deity are in Nature per-  
 “ fectly distinct in one *Christ*, but only in  
 “ Subsistence and personally they are united: and  
 “ neither was the *Word* of God chang’d into  
 “ the Flesh, or into the Soul of *Christ*; nor  
 “ was the Flesh of *Christ*, or his Soul, chang’d  
 “ into the *Word* of God; but there was, and is in  
 “ *Christ*, after that most wonderful Dispensation,  
 “ the *Word* of God, and the Humanity is Hu-  
 “ manity

“ manity. It was not the Humanity of  
 “ *Christ* that assumed the Deity, but the Di-  
 “ vinity of the *Word* of God assumed the Hu-  
 “ mane Nature, in the act of Assumption join-  
 “ ing it with himself. Whatever is in God,  
 “ and of God, is by Nature God, because  
 “ there is no accident in God; and therefore  
 “ the intelligible *Word* of God we call, and be-  
 “ lieve to be God. And because this *Word* of  
 “ God was in *Christ*, therefore we confess *Christ*  
 “ to be God and Man, *viz.* Man because of  
 “ his Soul and Body; but God, because of the  
 “ *Word* of God which is in him.

ix. Cap. “ WE believe that the *Word* of  
 “ God was in *Christ*, and in the World, and in  
 “ Heaven, and in God the Father; because the  
 “ *Word* of God is infinite, as God is infinite,  
 “ who begat him--- but he was in God in one  
 “ manner, in *Christ* in another, and in the World  
 “ in another.

x. Cap.--- THE Goodness of God, and his  
 “ Power, and his Love to Men was more abun-  
 “ dantly magnified by the coming of the *Word* of  
 “ God himself, who is God, with all his Power  
 “ in *Jesus*; than when he sent one Grace or  
 “ two into his Prophets, and into one Prophet  
 “ less, and into another greater.

xi. Cap. WE believe that *Christ*, as to his  
 “ humane Nature, was crucified and died (with  
 “ Consent of his Will) for many and great Be-  
 “ nefits; but the *Word* of God is neither cru-  
 “ cified, nor dies, nor riseth again; but rather  
 “ himself raised the Dead, as he raised also his  
 “ own Flesh, which he had carried about  
 “ him, &c.



## 114 *Harmony of the Reform'd Churches*

XIII. *Cap.* “BUT why was it necessary that  
“the *Word* of God, who is God, should be in-  
“carnate? There are many necessary Reasons  
“of this, and when it is needful we are ready  
“to give them; but beside those Reasons, these  
“seven Things fully perswade us of the truth  
“of our Faith.

XIV. *Cap.* (1). “BECAUSE the Prophets of the  
“*Jews* (whom we also approve) foretold con-  
“cerning *Jesus*, and the Things that he did, and  
“what were done in his time, and which his  
“Disciples did afterwards by his Power.

XV. *Cap.* (2.) “Because all the Writings of  
“our Faith agree in all Things, by reason that  
“the Writers of them had all one Teacher, the  
“Grace [*so he calls the Spirit*] of God; for  
“otherwise they would in some Things have  
“disagreed.

XVI. *Cap.* (3.) “Because Men everywhere  
“with great Earnestness, and many hazards re-  
“ceived this Faith, tho’ it was new, and  
“strange; and not ignorant and unlearned Per-  
“sons only, but the prudent and wise; and  
“by this the Delusions of the Devil were ut-  
“terly confounded.

XVII. *Cap.* (4) Because this Faith hath no-  
“thing in it impossible, nothing contradictory,  
“nothing fleshly, but all spiritual; and it is  
“the way to bring the Souls of Men to the  
“Love of God, and of eternal Life to come.

XVIII. *Cap.* (5). “BECAUSE as many as  
“received this Faith, and lived virtuously ac-  
“cording to the Rule of *Christ*, received great  
“Gifts from God, and wrought many Miracles,  
“in the Name of *Jesus*, which would not have  
“been, were this Faith contrary to the Truth.

XIX. Cap. (6). "BECAUSE whatever some speak against this Faith, we can easily and with good Reason solve.

XX. Cap. (7). "BECAUSE Kings, and their chief Governours, for three hundred and eighteen Years, having been worshipers of many Gods and Idolaters, with many Punishments and Slaughters war'd against this Faith, but could nothing prevail, but the Faith conquered, and remains to this time, and when our Lord cometh he shall find it. If this Faith were not from the Will of God, it had easily been destroy'd.

To this our Lord *Jesus Christ* be Glory, Amen. (a)

THE Confession of Cyril, Patriarch of *Constantinople*, inscribed, 'The ORIENTAL CONFESSIO N of the Christian Faith.

"Cyril, Patriarch of *Constantinople*, to those who are inquisitive to understand concerning the Religion of the *Eastern*, that is of the *Greek Church*, what we believe, and what we think of the Articles of the Orthodox Faith, in the Name of all Christians in common, explains this short *Confession*, that it may be for a Testimony before God and his whole Church, without Dissimulation, and with a good Conscience.

I. Art. "WE believe one true God, almighty, and infinite; three in Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. The Father unbegotten; the Son begotten of the Father, before all Ages, consubstantial with the Father; the

---

(a) See this important Confession in Martin Cressius's *Turcogracia*, Lib. II. int.

“ Holy Spirit proceeding from the Father by  
 “ the Son, having the same Essence as the Fa-  
 “ ther and the Son. These three Persons in  
 “ one Essence we call the *Sacred Trinity*, al-  
 “ ways to be blessed, glorified, and worship-  
 “ ed by every Creature.

iv. *Art.* “ WE believe that this *one God* in  
 “ *three Persons, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit*,  
 “ is the Creator of Things visible and invisi-  
 “ ble, &c.

vii. *Art.* “ WE believe that the Son of God,  
 “ our Lord *Jesus Christ*, humbled himself, and  
 “ in his Subsistence, or *Person*, took humane Na-  
 “ ture, conceived by the Holy Ghost, and was  
 “ made Man, in the Womb of *Mary*, always a  
 “ Virgin, born of her, &c. (a)

Take only one Passage more cited from Dr.  
*Smith* by Mr. *Martin*, in his *Dissertation on*  
 I John v. 7. page 83. the Words of another  
*Greek Confession*, viz. “ The Father, the Son, and  
 “ the Holy Ghost are all three of *one* and the  
 “ same *Essence*, according to the Words of the  
 “ Evangelist *St. John*: *There are three that bear*  
 “ *record in Heaven, the Father, the Word, and*  
 “ *the Holy Ghost, and these three are one.*

(a) *Cyrl* delivered this *Confession*, written by himself in *Latin*, to the  
*Dutch Ambassador* at the *Turkish Port*, Anno 1630. Afterwards he put  
 forth the same in the *Greek Language*, strengthen'd with Authoritys of the  
 Sacred Scripture, and enlarged with the Addition of some Questions.  
 And before the *French Ambassador*, and others, the Patriarch professed  
 that it was his own, and in that profession of Faith he continued so long  
 as he lived. The same illustrious Person sent the same to *Geneva*, to be  
 put forth in Print, that with his Consent and Desire it might be commu-  
 nicated to the Christian World; and that all might be assured thereof,  
 he sent the Original written with his own Hand, which all might see  
 who desired it. It was accordingly printed in *Greek and Latin*, at *Geneva*  
 and *Zurich*, which is in every ones Hands. Here we were content with the  
*Latin Edition*.

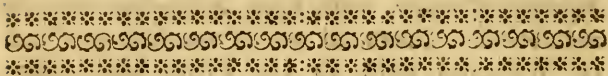


As to the Northern Churches, *Sweden* and *Denmark*, being both *Lutheran*, they follow the *Ausburgh Confession*, of which see before. And *Muscovy* receiving Christianity from the *Greek Church*, this with it follows the *Athanasian Creed*.

THUS have we gone thro' the Account proposed, from the Body of the *Confessions* of the *Reformed Churches*, with some others occasionally mention'd. From all which we find a Cloud of Witnesses both to the Truth and Importance of this Doctrine of the *Blessed Trinity*: That there are *three Persons* in the *Godhead*, the *Father*, the *Son*, and the *Holy Ghost*, and these three are *one God*, the same in Substance, equal in Power, and Glory. We close this part therefore only with this Reflection: Should there be a falling away from this Profession, we mean as to the Substance of the Doctrine, in whatever Words expressed: should there be a *denying of the Lord that bought us*, or of the *Holy Spirit*, the Sanctifier, and Comforter; disowning them to be truly and properly by Nature God, of the same Essence, and Eternity as the Father, and with him the one God, not three Gods, or a threefold *persons*, habitude, or consideration of the one Person of the Father: should there be a General defection from the truth to such Errors as these: with too much reason it might be said, the Glory is departed from us, whether *Dissenters*, or of the *Establish'd Church* that hath been counted the Head and great Support of the Protestant Churches. Should we, or they thus fall, those Protestants, whose *Confessions* we have mention'd, yea, and all Christians abroad, must upon their professed Principles renounce us, as not holding  
the

## 118 ADVICES *concerning the* DOCTRINE

the Head ; and as to this great and fundamental Article of the *Blessed Trinity*, fallen into a worse Apostacy even than *Rome* itself. *But we hope better Things* both of theirs and ours, and *Things that accompany Salvation*, though we thus speak.



### C H A P. III.

*Some Advices relating to the* DOCTRINE  
*of the ever Blessed* TRINITY.

**I**T now remains that we recommend a few Things to the Consideration of those, who have their Thoughts exercis'd about these Points; which how generally soever they have been hitherto received, are of late become the unhappy Subject of Dispute.

**D**ID we apprehend this to be a Controversy of little Consequence, they to whom we do more particularly address ourselves, are too well acquainted with our Persons and Circumstances, to imagine we would ever have given them or ourselves any trouble about it.

**T**HEY must needs judge, we think it to be of the greatest Moment, and that nothing could induce us to have taken this Method (forely against our Inclinations, and those many Arguments that would have engag'd our Silence) did we not find ourselves compell'd to it by so plain and

and urgent a Necessary, as ought to bear down all other Considerations whatsoever; or, if they in the least doubt of this, we can profess seriously that so the Case stands.

BEING under this Conviction of Mind, we ought to omit nothing on our Part; that may conduce to the preserving those important Truths, which we have so long and so peaceably enjoy'd; or that may tend to the guarding against Errors, that are not only most dangerous in themselves, but if once entertained must unavoidably draw after them a Multitude of others of the like Nature and Tendency.

TO what has been already offer'd, we think it our Duty therefore to add the following Things, which as they are of great Weight with us, so we hope they will not be wholly disregarded by Those for whom they are more especially design'd.

### *FIRST Head of ADVICE.*

WHEN new Notions are vented and propagated, it does very much concern Those, who are inclin'd to tamper with them, to take care they indulge nothing in Themselves, which may provoke the Holy and Jealous GOD to leave them to a Spirit of Delusion. Every one should think it his Duty, at such a Time more especially, to search his Ways and narrowly to inspect his own Heart.

IT is certain, that whatever be our Notions, an unholy Life is a damning Error in Practice; which (besides what is to be apprehended from the just Displeasure of GOD) will of itself strongly dispose Men to Errors in Opinion. We easily

ly give into those Sentiments that are pleasing to our corrupt Nature. The Accounts we have of those who first departed from the Faith, show them to have been Persons of no good Life, for tho' *they professed to know GOD, yet in their Works they deny'd him. Tit. i. 16.* and were Enemies to the *Power of Godliness*, notwithstanding they retain'd the *Form* of it. *Tim. iii. 5.* It was this made way for the dangerous Errors they fell into. Wherefore those Opinions are justly to be suspected, that are found to take most with Men of a corrupt or vain Conversation.

WE cannot with too sensible a Concern, observe the great Decay of serious Piety there is among us, Religion with most People being dwindled into a lifeless Form, and become the Matter of their Speculation and Talk; but not of their Practice. It must be said to the Honour of our Forefathers, that they took care to Adorn their Profession with a suitable Life, being ordinarily Men of real Holiness and Virtue. Happy were it for us could we support an equal Claim to the like Character! But alas! there is too much Evidence of the contrary. Indeed in Point of Knowledge we have rais'd our Pretensions to a great Height, so as not only to equal All that have gone before us, but to exceed them in Clearness of Conception and Justness of Thought. But if whilst thus we profess ourselves to be wiser than our Forefathers, we shall fall vastly beneath them in all the Instances of holy Conversation and Godliness, it must needs be a very great and inexcusable Reproach upon us.

AND if this should prove to be the Case, will it not afford Ground to doubt of such Pretensions?



ons? Is it likely GOD should make the clearest and fullest Discoveries of himself to Those, who shall have that least at Heart, which yet we must suppose him principally to intend by so gracious a Vouchsafement? Our Saviour speaking of the *Mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven*, gives it as a Rule of Divine Conduct, that *whosoever hath* (that is, makes good Use of his Knowledge) *to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance, but whosoever hath not* (makes not such use of it) *from him shall be taken away even that he hath.* Matt. xiii. 11, 12. Abused Light is either a woful Prefage of Darkeness coming on, or an Indication of its being already inflicted. The *Gentiles* had a great Conceit of their Wisdom and Knowledge, and yet at that very time they ran into the foulest Errors. 'Tis said, *They became vain in their Imaginations and their foolish Heart was darkned, professing themselves Wise they became Fools.* Rom. i. 21. If GOD permitted them, even when they thought so well of themselves, to disgrace their Understanding in such a Manner for acting contrary to their natural Light; have we nothing to apprehend for our Abuse of those infinitely greater Advantages we have by the superadded Light of Revelation?

WHEN making these Reflections, we dare not pass our Judgment on any Persons further than their own Actions shall evidently Condemn them; and so far the Gospel allows us to go, which tells us that *by their Fruits we shall know them.* Matt. vii. 20. 'Tis applied there to *false Prophets*, but may be extended farther; for whatever People are, in regard of their Doctrines whether Sound or Erroneous, 'tis certain They can

R

never

never be good Men, who are of a bad Life. And it must be the greatest Aggravation of Sin above all others to profess the Truth and not live under the Influence of it. This has been so much the Case of the present Age, that we fear the Guilt of it is become prevailing, which makes it the less strange, that GOD should suffer dangerous Errors, like an infectious and wasting Plague, to break out as a righteous Judgment upon us.

SURELY it is an awful and speaking Providence we are under, which loudly calls upon every one to examine himself, and to lay his Sins most deeply to Heart, nor is it enough that we confess them to GOD, unless we do as Men in good earnest, enter with speed and resolution upon all such Measures as are proper and necessary to rectify what is evidently amiss among us. This seems to be the only Way left to avert the Divine Wrath. Were it once effectually done, and instead of fomenting Disputes about Matters of the most transcendent and awful Nature, did we heartily reform in those Things, that have been too long the common Complaint, but without due care to redress them; 'tis to be hop'd, GOD would direct us in a Way that should end our Differences, and also prevent the Judgments that otherwise threaten us and are even at the Door.

## *SECOND Head of ADVICE.*

WHAT we would recommend in the next Place, is *earnest Prayer* to GOD the *Father of Lights*; that He would mercifully preserve us from all dangerous Doctrines, and guide us in-  
to

into the Knowledge of his saving Truth. This must approve itself to All that have any Seriousness left with them, and will be despis'd by none but such as are of an Atheistical Spirit. Prayer is a solemn Ordinance of GOD, a Duty which none have reason to be ashamed of, and what All, that have any thorough Acquaintance with it, must highly esteem for the Benefit they have found by it.

AND what more promising Method can we take towards the settling of our Minds in relation to the Points in question than this? GOD who best understands his own Nature, is best able to lead us into the certain Knowledge of what He requires to be believ'd concerning Himself. He being infinite and unsearchable (for *who can find out the Almighty to Perfection?* Job xi. 7.) can doubtless if He pleases, propose that to our Faith which is unfathomable to our Reason. But in order to know whether He has done so, we ought previously to all our Inquiries, to seek his Direction and Assistance. In doing this we should be very sincere, and very importunate too, inasmuch as it is not about Matters of indifference, but such as directly concern the *Object of our Worship*; and consequently are of the highest Nature and Moment which must be determin'd, in order to the regulating of our religious Worship and Behaviour: And if through any faulty Byass in us, they be not rightly determin'd, may prove very hurtful if not fatal to us.

WE could never want Motives to this Duty, did we rightly consider and were we duly impress'd with a Sense of the Misery of our Condition by the Fall. What can be more affecting than

those Accounts which the Scriptures give us of it? How great is that *Darkness* which, like a thick *Veil*, is spread over the whole *Mind* and *Heart*! *Eph. iv. 18.* How deplorable the *Weakness* which our *Faculties* have contracted! By reason of which we are so far from *knowing* or *discerning the Things of GOD* in a right and spiritual Manner, that we are not so much, as capable of *receiving* them, *1 Cor. xii. 14.* Nor does our Misery lie in a bare *Incapacity* of Nature, but a rooted *Aversion* and *Hostility*, shewing itself in a Way of *Opposition* to such a Degree, as if *Enmity to GOD*, were now the chief and distinguishing Property of the *carnal Mind*. *Rom. viii. 7.* Again, the Heart of Man is set forth as *deceitful above all Things and desperately Wicked*. *Jer. xvii. 9.* Whence it is, that we are easily decoy'd and led into Errors, but not so easily reclaimed from them. And besides all this, we have a subtil Enemy, who is ever watchful and ready to improve the Advantages these give him to play his Artifices upon us, and to make us the officious, tho' unwary Instruments of our own Destruction. He that shall duly consider this as the real Condition of every Man by Nature, and that even by Grace we are not perfectly rid of these Evils, but there are still large Remainders of them in the very Best, must needs see how little Reason he has to trust to himself, but how much to implore the gracious GOD that he (who only can do it) would mercifully conduct him to the saving Knowledge of all necessary Truth.



KING *David*, tho' he had many Advantages above other private Men, yet thought it his Interest as well as Duty, to make this the Matter of his most humble Supplication. *Shew me thy Ways, O LORD, teach me thy Paths, lead me into thy Truth and teach me, &c. Psal. xxv. 4, 5.* We find him making the like Request not less than six and twenty Times in the CXIX. Psalm. To what must so importunate an Address be owing, but the deep Sense he had of his need of GOD to cure his Ignorance, and preserve him from the Treachery of his own Heart? The Apostle *Paul* pray'd very earnestly for those to whom he wrote his Epistles, That GOD would give them *Understanding in all Things. 2 Tim. ii. 7.* That the Eyes of their Understanding being enlightned, they might know what is the hope of their Calling. Eph. i. 18. And can we take a better Course for ourselves? Who is there that teacheth like GOD? *Job xxvi. 22.* Who at the same time he proposes to us the Objects of our Faith, can heal the distemper'd Faculty and give an Understanding to discern both Good and Evil, Truth and Error, a Blessing which none can bestow but himself.

### THIRD Head of ADVICE.

TO Prayer we are to join the careful reading and consulting of the Holy Scriptures. We should be very much in the wrong, did we judge, that after Prayer to GOD, we might then very safely commit ourselves, to the single Conduct of our own Reasonings; for thus we should still wander in the Dark: But we must make use of the Help which he hath given us in  
order

order to assist us in our great Weaknesses, and to supply our vast Defects. We are to take the BIBLE into our Hands and give *diligent heed* to that, *as unto a Light that shineth in a dark Place.* 2 Pet. i. 19. It were a dangerous Fallacy to imagine, that because we have sought the divine Direction, we must thereupon be preserved from Mistakes, altho' we followed no other Light than that of our own Reason. This were a Degree of wild *Enthusiasm*, against which, how much soever some may inveigh, They most certainly come nearest to it, who form their Idea's of GOD purely from within themselves, without the Assistance of his Word, and not they, who regulate their Conceptions of his Nature and Worship altogether by it.

THE Method which he is pleased now to take in revealing his Mind, is a Method the most agreeable to our reasonable Nature that can be. And as this is done on his Part, so that which he expects on ours is, that we be not wanting to ourselves in any thing we are capable of. He hath condescended to favour us with his written WORD, in which is contain'd all that we need to know, believe, and do in order to our Salvation. And whatever is necessary hereto, he hath deliver'd there with so much intelligible Plainness, that it will be a Man's own Fault if he perceive it not. This Word he hath given and appointed to be the common Rule of every Man's Faith and Practice, who being furnished with natural and moral Capacities is required to *search* into it, *John* v. 39. and to make use of the Means and Abilities, that are afforded him in Order to find out the Sense of it.

AND

AND that none might impose upon us, it is made not only the Privilege, but the Duty of every one to judge for himself. But tho' it be so we are diligently to observe, that it is not left absolutely to our Liberty to think and judge as we please. We are no more to put or force a Sense upon the Scriptures, by any preconceived or private Notions of our own, and thereby to make a Faith to ourselves, than others are to do it for us; but must take them in their own Sense, which is the common Sense in which all are to understand them. And this being (as has been said) in all Things necessary to Salvation sufficiently plain, if a Man shall notwithstanding this fall into Error, it will be no Excuse for him to say, that he apprehended the Scriptures in another Sense than G O D intended them.

H O W E V E R to prevent this, we must beware of being inseparably attach'd to those Notions we have preconceived by the bare and unassisted Light of our natural Reason, but must take Care to regulate these Notions of ours by the Scriptures, and not to govern the Sense of Scripture by them, which were all one with a Man's pretending to correct the Light of the Sun by holding a Candle to it. In order to understand the true Sense of the Scriptures, we must according to Reason and the Practice of all true Protestants hitherto, let them be their own Interpreter, and explain their own Meaning. This we shall do by finding out the Occasion and Design of their several Parts; the Scope of the Argument that is treated of; the Connexion of any particular Place with what goes before and after; the genuine Meaning of the  
Words

Words by comparing them with other Places and taking them according to the Intention of the Writer in this or that particular Place. And when by observing of these or any other allowed and reasonable Rules of Interpretation, it shall manifestly appear, that such a Proposition or such a Doctrine is taught us, we are bound to believe it, altho' the Doctrine so taught be vastly above and altogether incomprehensible to our Reason. For as the great *Chillingworth* hath well observ'd. No Demonstration can be stronger than this, *GOD hath said so, and therefore it must be true.*

BESIDES this, we have the Liberty of making use of any further additional Helps, which are afforded us by the Discourses and Writings of those who have purposely treated of these Points, and have made it their study, to show what Scripture Evidence there is on the Side of the commonly received Faith, and to discover the Fallacies of those who have endeavour'd to embarrass and pervert it. And doubtless it is but prudent and just, as well as our Duty not rashly to go over to a *new Faith* before we have calmly and impartially heard, read, and consider'd, what is to be said in vindication of *the Old*. But still in the Use of these, or any other Means, our chief Dependance must be upon GOD, without whose Assistance and Blessing, we are liable and but too prone through the natural Prejudices and Corruptions of our Hearts to fall into Mistakes; which Consideration should ever mind us of our Duty, and make us in all our searches after Truth to be very earnest with GOD, that He would *open our Understanding*, as He did that of the *Disciples that we may understand*  
the



*the Scriptures, Luke xxiv. 45. and behold the wondrous Things contained in his Law. Psal. cxix. 118.*

# FOURTH Head of ADVICE.

AND that we may not fail of this great and necessary Blessing, the Principal Duty, that is indispensably requir'd on our Part, is a *Meek and humble Disposition of Mind*, which is the last Thing we shall take the Liberty to recommend in a more particular and especial Manner.

IT is said that *the Meek he will guide in Judgment, and the Meek he will teach his Way. Psal. xxv. 9.* It istwice mentioned, the more to invite our Notice, and affect us with a Sense of its Necessity and Importance. This is the best Preparatory in order to gain a true and right Knowledge of Spiritual Things, and the fittest Temper of Mind to secure our Interest in the Promise. It concerns us therefore to understand wherein it lies, that we may accordingly apply our Endeavours for the obtaining of it.

WE think it proper in the *first* Place to illustrate it by its Contraries, which, tho' we shall but transiently glance upon, deserve however to be consider'd with all the Deliberation and Seriousness that is possible.

THEY then that are truly meek and humble do avoid, as much as may be, all angry and wrathful Passions, as knowing that *the Wrath of Man worketh not the Righteousness of GOD, James i. 20.* They are not of a proud and hasty, a fierce and furious Spirit, that will bear no Contradiction.

THEY entertain no such fond Conceit of their own Opinions or Reasonings, as shall make them  
S despise

despise and run down those, who do not in all Things conceive as they do, and are far from engrossing all Knowledge and all Wisdom to themselves. As if *they were the People, and Wisdom must die with them.* Job xii. 2.

THEY are not of a bold and presuming Temper, and think themselves capable, and affect, to pry into the *secret Things of GOD*, which do not belong to us. *Deut. xxix. 29.*

THEY are not of a captious and cavilling Humour, and be apt to wrangle about every Thing, and delight to start Difficulties, even where there are none.

THEY are not of such a litigious and stubborn Spirit, as rather then own a Mistake, to maintain an Opposition, tho' all Objections have been fairly answer'd.

THEY are far from taking Delight in setting People at variance, in causing Divisions, or promoting Animosities and Strifes among fellow Christians, but greatly lament and bewail them.

BEING desirous to know the Truth, They do not suffer themselves to be bias'd by any selfish Views. They practice no Deceits. They put on no Masks or false Dresses. They appear not in an outward Shew only of Humility. They make no use of Dissimulations or cunning Arts to cover or palliate their secret Sentiments. They have recourse to no sinister and unfair Methods in propagating their Notions, or bringing those under Discredit and Disreputation that differ from them.

ALL which foremention'd Instances make up the Scripture Account that is given of those, who, in the *Apostolic Times*, did endeavour to pervert the Gospel of Christ. Who instead of  
being

being meek and humble, were proud Boasters of themselves, heady, high minded, fierce Despisers of those that are good, having a Form of Godliness but denying the Power thereof (a). Elsewhere they are described as Wolves in Sheep's Cloathing (b). As those that caused Divisions and Offences contrary to the Doctrine that had been received, and by good Words and fair Speeches deceiving the Hearts of the Simple (c). Using Sights and cunning Craftiness whereby they lay in wait to deceive (d). Creeping into Houses and leading captive silly Women, &c. (e) From all which the primitive Christians were carefully warned and exhorted by the Apostles to turn away, and to avoid them (f).

IN like Manner it is our Duty, not only heedfully to watch against these Evils in ourselves, and to keep at a Distance from such as practice them, but to follow the wholesome Counsel that is given by the Apostles St. Peter and St. James, which is, that laying aside ALL Malice, and ALL Guile, and Hypocrisies, and Envy, and ALL evil Speakings, and ALL Filthiness, and Superfluity of Naughtiness, we do, as new born Babes, (that is, with an harmless and humble Mind) desire the sincere Milk of the Word (g).

AND now, this excellent Temper and Disposition does take place in us; when we are truly sensible of our own Defects, and pay a just Defe-  
 ference to those Gifts and Graces we discern in Others.

WHEN we are tractable and willing to be

---

(a) Tm. iii. 2. 4. (b) Matth. vii. 15. (c) Rem. xvi. 17, 18  
 (d) Eph. iv. 14. (e) 2 Tm. iii. 5. (f) Rem. xvi. 17. (g) 1 Pet.  
 ii. 2. James 1. 21.

instructed, inclin'd to hear what is offered, and lay our selves open to Conviction.

WHEN we are dipassionate, sedate and calm, ready to give every thing its due Weight and Consideration.

WHEN we are candid and sincere, fair and above board, honest and impartial.

WHEN we are peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, taking up with what is reasonable for Satisfaction, counting it no Dishonour to own our Mistakes, or if it be; are willing to take the Shame of it, and glad to receive the Evidence of Truth from whatever Hand it comes.

WHEN our Spirits are really broken under an abasing Sense of our Sin and Guilt, our Vileness and Misery; being deeply convinced of the absolute need we have of Salvation, and yet the great Obstacles that lie in the Way to it from the extreme Corruption of our Nature and the Malice of the Evil one.

WHEN our chief Solicitude is to know the Truth as it is in *Jesus*, and in order to that, have our chief Dependance upon GOD to guide us in our Inquiries after it.

WHEN we reverence his Word above all Things, obey its Counsels, submit to its Authority, silence the Mutterings of Unbelief, and quash the Objections of proud and carnal Reason against its plain Dictates. And, in a Word, when this is made the chief End of all our Inquiries, that we may know the Will of GOD in order to obey it.

THESE are the Things pointed at in all such Passages of Scripture which direct us to a Concern for our Souls more than any other Thing



Things, (a) which speak of the Knowledge of Salvation as the *principal Thing* (b). Which direct us to *base ourselves* (c), and assure us that *GOD resisteth the Proud, but giveth Grace to the Humble* (d). That he *hideth from the Wise and Prudent*, what he is *pleased to reveal to Babes and Sucklings* (e). Which exhort that if any Man seem to be wise, he become a Fool that he may be wise, because he that is *puffed up and thinketh that he knoweth any thing*, the same *knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know* (f). Which advise us *not to lean to our own Understanding*, but to *acknowledge GOD in all our Ways* (g). and assures us that *he that trusteth his own Heart is a Fool* (h). Which requires us to *speak the Truth in Love* (i), to be *swift to hear, slow to Wrath* (k) to do *nothing through Strife and vain Glory*, but in *lowliness of Mind to esteem others better than ourselves* (l). And finally to *cast down Imaginations and every high thing that exalteth itself against the Knowledge of GOD*, and to *bring into Captivity every thought to the Obedience of CHRIST* (m).

### ADVANTAGES of the foregoing ADVICE.

IN all these Particulars it is our Duty to show the unfeigned Meekness and Humility of our Spirits. These are what the Scriptures largely insist upon and very much inculcate, wherefore we should endeavour by all the Motives of Perswasion to exhort one another to them. And

---

(a) *Matth. xvi. 26.* (b) *Prov. iv. 7* (c) *Matth. xxiii. 12.* (d) *Jam. iv. 6.* (e) *Matt. xi. 25.* (f) *1 Cor. viii. 1, 2.* (g) *Pr v. iii. 16.* (h) *Ibid. xxviii. 26.* (i) *Eph. iv. 15.* (k) *James 1. 19* (l) *Phil. ii. 3.* (m) *2 Cor. x. 5.*

certainly there is nothing of greater Consequence in the present Case, or that would more effectually prepare our Hearts for the Divine Instruction. This Humility as it is the Qualification GOD requires on our Part; so were we once thoroughly possess'd of it, we should soon perceive its blessed Effects many Ways.

FOR were Men of this meek and humble Spirit, could we practice it in all the Instances that have been mentioned; and more particularly did we show it in the deepest Concern about the chief Affair our Salvation; were we duly sensible of our lost Condition by Nature, and fully convinced how much depends in Relation to our everlasting Happiness in another World, upon a right Belief of those great Doctrines, which are now disputed; how many Impediments might it remove out of our Way!

ONE would hope it would prove an effectual Means, in the *first* Place, to deliver those from their *Scepticism* and Indifference, who would feign imagin it to be of no great Moment, which side of the Question is held in the present Controversy, that is, whether they *affirm* the SON and HOLLY SPIRIT to be of the same undivided Nature with the FATHER, or *deny* that they are so, or *suspend* their Belief. And accordingly whether they Worship them as one God, or different in Nature, or (being in doubt) worship they know not what. It is very surprizing, that Things of this Import, should ever be looked upon with such Indifference. But were Men deeply humbled under a right View of their most wretched Condition by reason of Sin, and were they brought under the last degree of Con-  
cern

cern to know how they might be saved ; doubtless they would think it of great Moment with regard both to their Comfort here and Safety hereafter, to understand what a *Saviour* and what a *Sanctifier* they have to trust to, and how they ought to demean themselves towards them.

AND as in such a Case these Things would appear to be of no small Consequence, so would they be exceeding wary how they fell into Mistakes about them. They would be very serious in their Inquiries about Matters of so solemn a Nature, and very fearful of offending GOD, to whom alone they must be beholden for the true and saving Knowledge of them. In treating of these Things they would endeavour to excite the most becoming Awe in their Spirits, and to behave themselves in such a Manner, as should testify the profound Reverence they have of the Holy and Infinite Majesty of GOD. They are the Unsentible, the Proud, and the Profane, that make them the Subject of familiar Talk, and bandy them about in common Conversation with a light and vain Mind, to the great Dishonour of Religion and Grief of all good Men : but they that have any becoming Apprehensions of GOD, that know the infinite Distance there is between him and them, or have a just Sense of their own Case ; would be very cautious how they make bold with the most sacred Mysteries of his inscrutable Nature, for fear lest his Jealousy being enkindled, he should sanctify himself upon them by some sudden and exemplary Token of his Displeasure.

BESIDES, were Men's Spirits sufficiently subdu'd and humbled, would it not greatly tend to lessen those Difficulties which now they make  
such

such a Stir about? 'Tis probable they would not think it so hard a Matter for GOD, whom they acknowledge to be incomprehensible in his Nature, to propose such Things for the Object of their Faith, which are incomprehensible to their Understanding; thereby to try their Faith, their Submission and Obedience. They would not be so ready to explode a Doctrine concerning his infinite Being, because they cannot bring it to the Level of their finite and shallow Capacities, nor would they confidently presume to charge it with Contradictions, and, under Pretence of avoiding them, run themselves into those that are really and palpably so. They would not be so forward in concluding nothing to be true, but what they are able to understand, and thereby exalt (contrary to the Protestant Principle) their own poor Reason above the Divine Revelation, and make That, in effect, and not this, the Standard of Truth and final Determiner of what is right or wrong, true or false.

NAY, might we not expect, They would judge it a high Degree of Arrogance to pry into those Things, which GOD has conceal'd within himself, as we justly deem those to be very bad Servants, who (tho' it were only out of Curiosity) should attempt to open and look into a Secret, of which, their Master had not entrusted them with the Key. And would they not think it very rude to form Disputes about the sacred Mysteries of our Religion, which in the Nature of Propositions are plainly enough reveal'd, merely because they cannot explain the Manner of them? 'Tis likely, they would judge it highly dishonourable, not to believe what GOD says of himself, unless he show them how it can be so; as  
it



it would in some Cases be a high Affront to an honest Man, not to believe what he solemnly affirms, unless he demonstrate the Thing to them, or let them see it with their own Eyes. They would more easily trace the fearful Consequences of such a Carriage, and observe how it not only destroys all *Divine Faith*, by leaving nothing to be receiv'd upon the *bare Testimony of God* concerning himself, but opens a wide Door to *Infidelity* and downright *Atheism*. For if we will believe nothing, till all the Difficulties our wanton Minds may start about it are answer'd, we must remain Unbelievers for ever.

As these are the advantageous and salutary Effects, which a meek and humble Temper does naturally tend to produce; so for these Reasons, we cannot but recommend and press it with all the Earnestness that the Case deserves. We are certain that this is the only sure Way of attaining to the Knowledge of the Truth in these Points, not only from the Nature of the Thing, but because it is the Way which God hath expressly instituted for this End, with the Addition of his gracious Promise for our Encouragement. And indeed, without such a Temper as this, we shall have but little Comfort by entering into Disputes; for unless Men can be brought to submit their corrupt and captious Reason to the Authority of God's Word, and acquiesce in his *sole Testimony* concerning these transcendent and sublime Matters, it is not in our Power, nor do we pretend by any other Arguments to convince them. And since we all profess to be seeking Truth, there is no ingenuous or impartial Person can be averse to that, which is the only way of coming at it; especially in this Case, where the Question is of such Moment.

*The CASE Argu'd.*

GOD knows how far it is from our Design to increase the Prejudices of Those we would endeavour to perswade; yet we must be faithful. We are willing to take to Ourselves the Shame of all that Blindness, Vanity, and Deceit we find in our own Hearts, and hope that Those to whom we now apply, will take it as no Reflection, that we think them to have their Share of the same Corruption, it being what is common to Mankind; for which Reason we have all Cause enough to be humble. We would by no Means lessen those valuable Abilities, which God hath bestow'd upon any, but we crave leave to remind them of that saying, *Knowledge puffeth up*, 1 Cor. viii. 1. Great Parts, whether natural or acquir'd, have oft-times prov'd a dangerous Temptation, and the worst Errors have been observ'd to proceed from Men of the most subtil Wit.

THOSE are not always on the surest Side, that have got the Art of Thinking out of the common Way. We may affirm this, in relation to the necessary Articles of our Faith. Here what is most common is most true, for what is necessary to Salvation, GOD would have believ'd by ALL, and therefore Persons of the greatest Attainments have reason to suspect themselves, when departing from that which has been generally believ'd by Christians of all sorts, a few only (and that but now and then) excepted. And grant that some of Those who espouse the new Notions, are Men of Learning; yet what Pretensions can they make, which others of the contrary Sentiments may not do with equal Justice? What Skill have they in the original Lan-

Languages, which others have not had to as great a Degree? What fair and just Rules of Interpretation have they follow'd, which the other have not done? What Strictness and Impartiality have the One used in their Inquiries, that cannot (at least with equal Truth) be said of the other?

AND have they no Ground for Suspicion in themselves, when dissenting from the whole Christian Church in Points that have been so often and narrowly examin'd? Which tho' sometimes oppos'd by bold and crafty Men, were never long doubted of, but have been the more establish'd, by how much the greater Fury it is with which they have been attack'd. Has the *Catholick Church* been all along in an Error about these great Doctrines, or have they hitherto worshiped they knew not what? Then every Christian Temple should have the same Inscription upon it, as was upon the *Athenian Altar*. TO THE UNKNOWN GOD, *Acts*, xvii. 23. Then the Apostle was in an Error, when he said, *I know whom I have believed*, 2 *Tim.* i. 12. Is it the Design of the Scriptures to direct us only in the Manner of worship, and leave People to form Conceptions of the *Object* as they think proper? Or is it not to give a more distinct Account of the Object, and from thence to shew us how we ought to worship Him? Should they not for Modesty Sake entertain some Jealousy of their Notions, rather than condemn in an unreasonable, as well as uncharitable Manner, the whole Christian World?

ARE they certain they have no Cause of Mistrust; no Ground of Fear on their Part? Not any at all? tho' GOD hath told us that the *Heart of Man is deceitful above all Things, and*

*desperately Wicked?* Are they sure they have no latent Evil in them that might displease the Almighty? Have not learned Men and Ministers their peculiar Temptations? And is not Satan usually more busy with them in relation to these Matters than with others, as knowing how much more it will turn to his Account, if he can but draw *them* into a Snare? Should they not upon such an Occasion put to Themselves all the close Questions that are proper? For our Part we desire strictly to judge ourselves, nor would we rely wholly upon our own Scrutiny, but beg of GOD, that he would *search us, and know our Hearts, that he would try us and know our Thoughts, and see if there be any wicked Way in us, and lead us in the Way everlasting.* Psal. cxxxix. 23. We think it no Breach of Christianity to beseech others to do the like. *Is there not a Cause?* Surely it is a Time of Temptation, and shall we not inquire wherefore GOD is come to prove us, and that in the very Matters of our Faith?

WE have no small Conflict in ourselves to behave aright under this sad Dispensation of Providence. We are assur'd on the one Hand, that GOD is a jealous GOD, who *trieth the Reins and Heart*, keeping a watchful Eye upon us: And wo unto us, if through our Fault the Truth shall suffer and our People be misled by the *Slight of Men, and cunning Craftiness*. And yet on the other Hand, we must be very cautious lest we transgress those Rules of Charity which the Gospel prescribes. We desire to keep a Conscience void of Offence towards GOD and towards Men. We are sure it is our Duty to *hold fast the faithful Word, Tit. i. 9.* To contend earnestly for the Faith, which was once delivered to the Saints, *Jud. iii.* And CHRIST in his *Epi-*  
stle



file to the Church in *Pergamos* commends her, that she *held fast his Name and had not deny'd his Faith*, *Rev. ii. 13.*

OUR Charity then must never be in Prejudice of the Truth. 'Tis certain we are not to judge the hidden Principles and Motives of Men's Hearts, nor are we eagerly to contend with them about Things that have no necessary Connexion with their Salvation, neither are we to determine any thing concerning their final State : But yet if by *Charity* and a *Catholic Spirit*, any shall intend an indolent and careless Temper, that shall leave Men to an unbounded Liberty of Opinion, without making a Difference as to the Doctrines they hold ; we are satisfy'd there is a Snare in it, and that such a Charity can be no way acceptable to GOD. For this would neither consist with the Zeal we are requir'd to express for those Truths that are essential to our Religion, nor with that unfeigned Love we are bound to shew to the precious Souls of Men.

THE Gospel Charity indeed obliges us to hate no Man's Person, but to manifest a Love to all; but then for this very Cause we ought to testify our Dislike of their dangerous Doctrines, even as CHRIST himself is said to *hate the Doctrine of the Nicolaitans*, *Rev. iii. 15.* For wherein can we express our Love better, than by a faithful Warning them of those Errors, which may otherwise prove fatal to them, and by using our Endeavours to deliver them from the Danger they are in? We acknowledge that as to the Manner of doing this, our Charity does further oblige us to use all those Methods that are proper in the Case, which are by no means those of *outward Compulsion and Force*, but those of *Argument and Perswasion*, we are to do all with the Spirit  
of

of Meekness, but we must not let them alone, or indolently suffer them to go on in any damning Error, for this would be no Charity but rather *a-hating them in our Heart*, Lev. xix. 17. And how much is it to be wish'd, that as to all these forementioned particulars, the Parties on both Sides might have their Consciences, bearing them witness that they make it their sincere Endeavour to keep strictly to the Rule.

### MOTIVES of PERSWASION.

AND what in all the World would be more pleasing and joyful to us, than to find GOD prospering our Attempts to the recovering of any among us that are taken with the *new Scheme*, which how plausible soever it may appear has, in our Judgment, a very dangerous Tendency, and the more for that Varnish, which Men of Learning and Wit have put upon it. We are truly concern'd, that such Notions should be broached and propagated *any where*, but it afflicts us in a particular Manner, to find any among ourselves in danger of being infected with them. There are many Considerations to render this exceeding grievous to us, which they must be apprehensive of as well as we; but the greatest Grief of all is to reflect on the Snare they are fallen into, and the dangerous Consequence of it to themselves and others. It would no way become the Friendship we have always professed, nor the Relation we bear to them on a Spiritual Account, did we not express the tenderest Concern on so lamentable an Occasion.

WE persuade ourselves, it can hardly be in their Power to imagine we have any Design upon them, but that of their Good. There is no Temp-

Temptation to move us to the contrary, and we have too great a Regard to the Interest in which, from a pure Principle of Conscience, we are embark'd, to do any thing that might weaken or impair it. They know themselves the hearty Respect that has been always paid them, and how ready we have been to minister all the kind Offices that have lain in our Power, to further and comfort them in their Work. If there shall be any Debate, it cannot owe its Rise to personal Pique on our Part, but only to that just and necessary Concern we are bound to have for the most sacred Truths of the Gospel, the Honour of the Redeemer, and the Welfare of their own and other Mens Souls. They are conscious that no Doctrines have by us, and all the *reformed Churches*, been ever reckon'd of greater Importance in the whole Christian Religion, than those that are now disputed, nor any Opinions more dangerous than those that are repugnant to the proper Divinity of our SAVIOUR and that of the HOLY SPIRIT. For which Cause they have all the Reason in the World, to impute these our Endeavours to a Christian and Friendly Design.

WE hope they will accept them as such, and therefore we beg leave to intreat them by all the Interest we have ever had in their Esteem and Affection, to beseech them for GOD and their Souls Sake, to receive what we have thus laid before them into their most serious Consideration. We passionately conjure them to do it with all that Calmness and Sedateness of Mind, with that Meekness and Humility of Spirit we have been so free as to recommend to them.

WE pray them to reflect on the deplorable Prospect, which a Difference about Points of this Nature must needs open to them and us. For  
should

should they dissent from us in these Matters, how great a Breach will it in all likelyhood cause among us ! For seeing we cannot but think it an essential Duty in our Religion, to worship the *Son* and *Spirit* as *one* G O D, of the same Substance with the *Father*, should they judge otherwise and deny them to be so, How will they be able, with any good Conscience, to join with us, when according to their supposed Sentiments, we must be chargeable with the Sin of Idolatry for our so worshipping of God ? And how shall We on the other Hand be able to join in Worship and Communion with them, that shall refuse that Honour to the Son and Holy Ghost which we believe to be indispensibly their Due ? And what must be the Consequence of this, but their separating from us, or our withdrawing from them, were it only upon this Account ; not to mention other Causes, that will necessarily flow from a Difference in such essential and fundamental Points as these ? And will not this greatly sadden our own, and the Hearts of all good People, to see things brought to such a pass ? To observe that comely Band of Union and delightful Harmony, which has so long obtain'd among us, dissolv'd and broken ? To find that we who were wont to worship G O D and take sweet Counsel together, that liv'd as Brethren in so much Love and Peace, to divide and separate from one another ? What can be more afflicting !

ADD to this the warm Disputes, which a Dissention about these Things will most probably (if not unavoidably) create. The bitter Strifes it may occasion through human Frailty, and *Satan* with his Instruments continually blowing the Coals. What a sore Exercise will this prove, to such as are of a christian, meek and  
peace-



peaceable Spirit? Yea, what a Hindrance to all the more delightfull and profitable Performances of the Ministerial Office? These are Infelicities that are obvious to every One. But when the Corruptions of Men shall be stirred up, their Passions inflam'd, and their Spirits exasperated one against another, who can see to the End of all those Calamities and Miseries which these may be the Causes of? Young and unexperienced Heads for the most Part have little Thought of these Things, but grave and wise Persons cannot think of them without much Grief and Sorrow of Heart.

BESIDES this, what an unexpressible Disturbance will it give to Multitudes of poor People; to observe Those, that should teach them the Way to Heaven, and instruct them in the Knowledge of saving Truth, falling out among Themselves and contending with the greatest Eagerness and Obstinacy about the most essential Points? What a Temptation will this prove to the looser Part? Into what endless Perplexities may it cast the Honest and well Meaning? And how great an Obstruction in general will it be to the Success of the Gospel? Who, that has the Concern of Souls, the Interest of Religion, and the Honour of God at Heart, can reflect on these Things without bitter Anguish of Spirit? Surely these are not Matters lightly to be passed over, God will observe how we carry it under them.

WE can profess in great Truth, that the more we think of these Things, the more disconsolate it makes us. Were Persecution for Righteousness sake what we only dreaded; we should not be without our Support under such a sore Rebuke of Providence; but the Prospect which these give us is so dismal, that it leaves us in a Manner without Comfort, as indeed it deserves to be dreaded more than

any mere outward Sufferings whatsoever. Such Reflections as these, ought they not to excite and justify the utmost Endeavours we can use in putting the speediest Stop that is possible to Evils so destructive and pernicious?

AND can they with whom we have to do, be no way touch'd with these Things? Must it not grieve them to leave our Assemblies, to separate from their old Acquaintance and hearty Friends? Must it not grieve them to see their dear Relatives and Others weeping and lamenting for them? Must it not affect them to behold the sad Divisions and Distractions which this may cause, (if GOD prevent not) to the Discredit and Weakening of that Interest, which hitherto they have thought the best, and durst not desert thro' any Prospect of worldly Advantages, or any Fear of Hardships and Sufferings? Would it not afflict them, were it only to observe the Doubts, the Fears, the Uncertainty of Spirit, the grievous Perturbations which this must cause in the Minds of Others? And to say no more, must it not trouble them, to see none rejoicing but *Infidels* and *Atheists*, who will hereby be tempted more strongly than ever, to think there is nothing at all in Religion, when the *principal Points* of it are call'd in Question, even by those that profess it?

THE serious Consideration of these Things, is enough to move the Heart of any one, and cannot but be a sufficient Warrant not only to us but every Body else to do what in them lies to prevent such unspeakable Mischiefs. No Motives or Arguments should be neglected, no Prayers or Intreaties wanting, no Means omitted that have any Tendency to answer so desirable an End. We do therefore in the most tender and affectionate Manner renew our importunate Requests to these our Friends that they would  
in

in the Fear of GOD, and with all the Regard that is due to Conscience, observe and follow in the *strictest Manner* those Precautions and Counsels we have humbly offer'd.

WE have the greater Reason to hope they will comply with this our Request, because Those, at least, of the Brethren *here*, that incline to favour the *new Scheme*, have not yet (so far as we can learn) fully, openly, and peremptorily declared themselves; but seem rather to be in doubt only about these Matters, tho' we are sorry that by any Methods, whether clandestinely or openly, they should distract the Minds of People with those Doubts of theirs, before they were fully determin'd in their own Minds. How ardently is it to be wish'd that we might still continue to *think and speak the same Things!* We would beseech them therefore in the Words of the inspir'd Apostle, that *if there be any Consolation in Christ, if any Comfort of Love, if any Fellowship of the Spirit, if any Bowels of Mercy, they would fulfill our Joy, in being like-minded, having the same Love and Being of one Accord, of one Mind with us, Phil. ii. 1, 2.*

FOR our Part, might we be so happy as to prevail, we harbour no such ill Will against them, we have no such Aversion or Prejudice to their Persons, that can hinder us, upon their sincere and hearty acknowledging of the Truth, from receiving them again with the most friendly Embraces. We can assure them, that as nothing could hitherto make a Division among us, so that nothing shall do it, save what they make themselves, and that *in the Matters of our GOD*. They cannot be insensible of the Joy that we, and thousands more their Friends, would conceive upon their Return; and should it please GOD to crown these our poor Labours with Success, we will vow all  
the



## 148 ADVICES concerning the DOCTRINE

the Glory of it to Himself, and he shall inherit the many Praises and Thanksgivings of our Hearts.

BUT if what we have thus attempted shall have no Effect, but on the contrary be rejected and despis'd (which GOD forbid!) tho' it will be to the sore Grief of our Souls, yet we shall have this to reflect upon, as some Matter of Comfort, that we have not been wanting in our Endeavours to reclaim them, that we have afforded them our Assistance, and done it as far as we are able, with all the Temper and Moderation that the Gospel requires, that is consistent with Faithfulness, or that the Importance of the Case will admit. That we have thus far the *answer of a good Conscience*, and must do ourselves the Justice to say that we stand but where we were, That they have left us and the Truth not we them, and they must be answerable for all the sad Consequences that shall ensue upon this unhappy Difference. They have departed from the Doctrine that has been all along receiv'd among us; They have been very much the Occasion of all the Distraction that is in the Minds of poor People; They have disturb'd the Quiet of our Churches; And what We have done has been only in *necessary Defence* of ourselves and the *most important Truths* of our Salvation: nor this, till with great Concern of Heart, we found them many Ways invaded. Should we upon so loud a Call as this, have sat wholly still, we could never have answer'd it to GOD, to his Church, to our own Consciences, to the present and future Generations, but had been justly the Reproach of the whole Christian World, and indeed of all Mankind.

Now to the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three Persons, but One only eternal GOD, be Praise and Dominion for ever and ever. AMEN.

F I N I S.















